

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

VOL. III.

EDITED BY

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, D.LITT.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1911.

Table of Contents.

	PAGE
PREFACE - - - - -	V
XXIV. PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	1
XXV. UDUMBARIKA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	36
XXVI. CAKKAVATTI-SUTTANTA - - - - -	58
XXVII. AGGAÑÑA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	80
XXVIII. SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	99
XXIX. PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	117
XXX. LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	142
XXXI. SINGĀLOVĀDA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	180
XXXII. ĀTĀNĀṬIYA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	194
XXXIII. SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA - - - - -	207
XXXIV. DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	272

INDICES—

I. PROPER NAMES :	
(I.) PERSONS AND EPITHETS - - - - -	294
(II.) PLACES - - - - -	297
II. SUBJECTS AND WORDS - - - - -	299
III. GĀTHĀS - - - - -	324

Preface.

THE completion of this edition has been, unfortunately, delayed by unforeseen duties, which compelled me to lay aside all work upon it for some years. As Professor Rhys Davids was engaged in other undertakings, the sole charge fell upon me, and the necessity of copying the Commentary imposed additional labour. The general arrangement of the previous volumes has naturally been followed, even to the use (*pace* Professor Lanman) of the symbol K. It did not seem desirable to change the notation already adopted.

The long intervals which broke continuous labour are in part the cause of occasional irregularities of spelling, which have not been reduced to any uniform rule. They reflect the variations of the MSS., and will not, it is hoped, cause the student any inconvenience.

My sincerest thanks are due to Professor Rhys Davids, who was kind enough to read the proofs and favour me with many valuable suggestions. I have also profited by the indices of Miss Hunt and Mrs. Rhys Davids, the latter of whom has also permitted me to benefit by her learning and experience. In the subject-index at the end of this volume an attempt has been made to present the chief items of the psychological and ethical materials which it contains.

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

OXFORD,

January 18, 1911.

Errata.

- Page 14, 24, 25, 26, 32-34, 45, 47, for Tathâgata read Tathâgata.*
- „ 29, l. 24, for bhâvyânaṃ read bhavyânaṃ.
- „ 33, last line, for samâpanno read samuppanno.
- „ 53, l. 1, for annadatthu read aññadatthu.
- „ 53, l. 14, for samâṇo read samaṇo.
- „ 55, l. 16, for asatho read asatho.
- „ 82, l. 25, 83, l. 1, for anabhijjâlu read anabhijjhâlu.
- „ 92, l. 26, for musa read musâ.
- „ 97, l. 4, for vîtimissa-kamma read vîtimissa-kamma-ditṭhi.
- „ 107, l. 28, for anusani (note anusana) read anusâsani (anusâsana).
- „ 112, l. 11, for sa-ûpadhikâ read sa-upadhikâ.
- „ 156, l. 18, for tani read tâni.
- „ 176, l. 16, for tulâ kûṭa read tulâkûṭa.
- „ 203, l. 1, for Āṭânâṭiyâ read Āṭânâṭiyâ.
- „ 206, l. 14, for Āṭânâṭiyaṃ read Āṭânâṭiyaṃ.
- „ 217, l. 20, for ahuneyyaggi read âhuneyyaggi.
- „ 247, note ⁹, for 2. 1 (xx) read 2. 1 (xxiv).
- „ 254, page heading, for xxx. read xxxiii.
- „ 254, l. 13, for yebbhuyasikâ read yebhuyyasikâ.

[Dīgha Nikāya.]

S^c—Sinhalese manuscript belonging to J. E. Carpenter.

S^d—Sinhalese manuscript belonging to T. W. Rhys Davids.

S^t—Sinhalese manuscript, Tur-nour Collection, India Office.

B^m—Burmese manuscript, royal Mandalay Collection, India Office, No. 40.

B^r—Printed Burmese text, Rangoon.

K—Printed Siamese text, King of Siam's edition.

Sum S^{cd}, Sum B^r—corresponding MSS. and text of the Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī.

xxiv. Pāṭika¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu viharati. Anupiyam² nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Anupiyam piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : ' Atippago kho tāva Anupiyāya³ piṇḍāya caritum, yan nūnāhaṃ yena Bhaggava-gottassa paribbājakassa ārāmo yena Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bhaggava-gottassa paribbājakassa ārāmo yena Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami.

¹ B^m Pāthika; B^r Pāthika and Pātika.

² So SS B^{mr} Sum; K Anuppiyam; Sum adds Anopiyan ti pi pātho.

³ B^r Anupiyam.

2. Atha¹ kho Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ² bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam akāsi yad-idam idh’³ āgamanāya. Nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti.’⁴

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Bhaggava-gotto pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi⁵-putto yenāham ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mam etad avoca : “Paccakkhāto dāni mayā Bhaggava Bhagavā. Na dānāham Bhaggava⁶ Bhagavantam uddissa viharāmīti.” Kacc’ etaṃ bhante tath’ eva yathā Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto avacāti ?’

‘Tath’ eva kho etaṃ Bhaggava yathā Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto avaca.’⁷

3. Purimāni Bhaggava divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāham ten’ upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mam etad avoca : ‘Paccakkhāmi dānāham bhante Bhagavantam,⁸ na dānāham bhante Bhagavantam⁸ uddissa viharisāmīti.’

Evam vutte aham Bhaggava Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttam etad avocam : ‘Api nūnāham Sunakkhatta evam avacam⁹—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta, mamam uddissa viharāhīti?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’

¹ SS addasā ; B^{mr} K atha. Cp. D. ix. 5.

² So SS and D. ix. 5 ; B^{mr} K svāgataṃ.

³ S^c kho.

⁴ So D. ix. 5 and B^m K : SS paññattam.

⁵ B^r Licchavī, and onwards.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ B^r avoca.

⁸⁻⁸ SS omit.

⁹ So SS B^{mr} ; K avocam.

'Tvam vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmīti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta n'evāhan taṃ vadāmi—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhīti; na pi kira maṃ tvam vadesi—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmīti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi?¹ Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.'

4. 'Na hi² pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti.'

'Api nu tāham³ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ⁴—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta, mamaṃ⁵ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmīti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Tvam vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissatīti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevāhan taṃ vadāmi—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmīti; na pi kira maṃ tvam vadesi—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari-manussa-dhamma iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissatīti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Kate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass' atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukka-kkhayāyāti?'

¹ K note katthaci poṭṭhake 'paccakkhāsīti' pāṭho dissati.

² B^{mr} K hi: S^{ct} cāham; S^d cāha. See § 5.

³ SS nūnāham, but see § 5, S^{ct} nutāham; B^{mr} K nu tāham.

⁴ So B^{mr} K: SS avaca (but avacaṃ in § 5).

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K mama.

⁶ B^{mr} ca.

‘Kate vā bhante uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass’ atthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti.’

‘Iti kira Sunakkhatta kate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass’ atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāya. Tatra Sunakkhatta kim uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kataṃ karissati? Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparādhan ti.’

5. ‘Na hi¹ pana me bhante Bhagavā aggaññaṃ paññāpetīti?’²

‘Api nu tāhaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmīti?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tvam vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessatīti?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’

‘Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevāhan taṃ vadāmi—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmīti; na pi kira maṃ tvam vadesi—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessatīti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte³ vā aggaññe, yass’ atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti?’

‘Paññatte vā bhante aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe, yass’ atthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti.’

¹ S^{dt} nāhaṃ.

² B^{mr} K paññāpetīti (*and below*).

³ SS app^o, *but sometimes afterwards* ap^o.

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe yass' atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāya. Tatra Sunakkhatta kim paññattam aggaññam karissati? Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idam aparaddham.¹

6. 'Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme—²Iti pi so Bhagavā araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddho Bhagavā ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta Dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme—³Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena Dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Āneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta Saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme — Supaṭipanno ⁴ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno ⁵ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ñāya-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, sāmīci-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha-purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhūneyyo pāhūneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaram puñña-kkhetam lokassāti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena Saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Ārocayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, paṭivedayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, bhavissanti kho te Sunakkhatta vattāro— No visahi Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto Samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyam caritam, so avisahanto sikkham paccakkhāya hināy' āvatto ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta bhavissanti vattāro ti.'

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K aparaddhan ti; (Sī) iti-saddo na dissati.

² For this series of praises, cp. D. xvi. 2. 9, vol. ii., p. 93.

³ For this formula, see D. xviii. 27, vol. ii., p. 217.

⁴ B^m supp^o: B^r suppaṭipanno.

⁵ B^m ujupp^o: B^r ujupaṭipanno.

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam' eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā yathā taṃ apāyiko¹ nerayiko.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Bumūsu² viharāmi, Uttarakā nāma Bumunaṃ³ nigamo. Atha kho 'haṃ Bhaggava pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sunakkhattena Licchavi-puttana pacchā-samaṇena Uttarakam piṇḍāya pāvisim. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Korakkhattiyo⁴ kukkuravatiko⁵ catukuṇḍiko⁶ chamānikkiṇṇaṃ⁷ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhujjati.

Addasā kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ catukuṇḍikaṃ chamā-nikkiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādantaṃ mukhen' eva bhujjantaṃ. Disvān' assa etad ahoṣi : 'Sādhu-rūpo vata bho arahaṃ samaṇo catukuṇḍiko chamānikkiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhujjati.

Atha kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattassa Licchavi-puttassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa⁸ Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānisasāṭi ?'

'Kiṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha—

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K Sum apāyiko.

² S^c Bumutthasu; S^d Bumusu; S^t Bumūsu; B^{mr} Thūlūsu; K Thūlūsu, (S^t) Būmūsu; Sum SS Khulūsu, B^t Thulūsu.

³ So S^{ct}; S^d Bumunaṃ; B^{mr} K Thūlūnam.

⁴ S^c korakkhatiko; S^d korakkhattako; S^t korakkhattiko; B^{mr} korakkhattiyo; K Sum korakkhattiyo.

⁵ So S^{dt} B^{mr} Sum; S^c kukkara^o; K Sum kukkuravattiko.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K -koṇḍ^o; Sum -koṇḍ^r.

⁷ S^d chalānikkhittaṃ; S^t chalānikkiṇṇaṃ.

⁸ B^{mr} add samaṇo (and below).

Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānis-sasīṭi ?'

'Na nu te Sunakkhatta imam¹ acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ² catukunḍikaṃ chamā-nikkiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādantaṃ mukhen' eva bhuñjantaṃ disvāna³ etad ahosi—Sādhu-rūpo vata bho araham samaṇo catukunḍiko chamā-nikkiṇṇaṃ bhakkasaṃ mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhuñjati ?'

'Evaṃ bhante. Kim pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatīti ?'

'Na kho aham mogha-purisa arahattassa maccharā-yāmi. Api ca tuyh' ev' etaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ pajaha, mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Yaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Sunakkhatta maññasi acelaṃ⁴ Korakkhattiyaṃ⁵—Sādhu-rūpo araham samaṇo ti, so sattama⁶-divasaṃ alasakena kālaṃ karissati, kālakato ca Kālakañjā⁷ nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajjissati,⁸ kālakatañ ca naṃ bīraṇa⁹-tthambhake susāne chaddessanti. Ākañkhamāno ca tvam Sunakkhatta acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ upasaṃkamtivā puccheyyāsi — Jānāsi āvuso¹⁰ Korakkhattiya attano gatim ti ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Sunakkhatta vijjati, yaṃ te acelo Korakkhattiyo vyākariṣṣati — Jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatim, Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatr' amhi uppanno ti.'

8. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena acelo Korakkhattiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ etad avoca : 'Vyākato kho 'si āvuso Korakkhattiya Samaṇena Gotamena—Acelo Korakkhattiyo sattama-divasaṃ alasakena kālaṃ karissati, kāla-

¹ SS omit.

² SS omit.

³ S^{dt} insert te ; K disvānassa.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} ; K acelo.

⁵ K korakkhattiyo.

⁶ S^t tassatama ; B^{mr} K Sum sattamaṃ.

⁷ So SS ; B^{mr} K Sum Kālakañjikā ; cp. D. xx. 12.

⁸ So SS ; B^{mr} K upap^o (and below).

⁹ S^{cd} bir^o ; K vir^o.

¹⁰ B^{mr} insert acela.

kato ca Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajjissati, kālakatañ ca naṃ biraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaddessantīti. Yena tvam āvuso Korakkhattiya mattam mattam¹ ca bhattam² bhuñjeyyāsi,³ mattam mattam ca pāṇiyam piveyyāsi, yathā Samaṇassa Gotamassa micchā assa vacanan ti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto⁴ eka-dvīhikāya sattarattindivāni gaṇesi yathā taṃ Tathāgatassa asaddahamāno. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo sattama-divasaṃ alasakena kalam akāsi, kālakato Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajji, kālakatañ ca taṃ⁵ biraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaddesum.

9. Assosi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto⁶—Acelo Korakkhattiyo alasakena kālakato biraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaddito ti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena biraṇa-tthambhakam susānam yena acelo Korakkhattiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyam tikkhattum pāṇinā ākoṭesi — 'Jānāsi āvuso Korakkhattiya attano gatin ti?'

Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo pāṇinā piṭṭhim paripuñjanto vuṭṭhāsi—'Jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatim, Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatr' amhi uppanno ti' vatvā tath' eva uttāno papati.⁷

10. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāham ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho aham Bhaggava Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttam etad avocaṃ :

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath' eva te aham⁸ acelaṃ Korakkhattiyam ārabha vyākāsim, tath' eva taṃ vipākam⁹ aññathā vā ti?'

'Yath' eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyam ārabha vyākāsi, tath' eva taṃ vipākam no aññathā ti.'

¹ B^{mr} mattamattañ.

² B^{mr} omit.

³ S^{dt} bhuñjayathāsi.

⁴ B^{mr} K add Licchavi-putto.

⁵ So SS; B^r K naṃ.

⁶ B^r adds Licchavi-putto.

⁷ So SS; B^r K paripati.

⁸ B^r omits.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K adds no. Cp. § 14.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante katam vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ akatam vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante katam hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ no akatan ti.’

‘Evaṃ pi kho maṃ tvam mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontam evaṃ vadesi—Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti. Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

Evaṃ pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam¹ eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

11. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahā-vane kūtāgāra-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Kandaramasuko² Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c’ eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. Tassa satta vatta-padāni³ samattāni samādināni honti—‘Yāva-jīvaṃ acelako assaṃ, na vatthaṃ paridaheyyaṃ: yāva-jīvaṃ brahmacārī assaṃ, na methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyyaṃ: yāva-jīvaṃ surā-mamsen’ eva yāpeyyaṃ, na odana-kummāsaṃ⁴ bhujjeyyaṃ: puratthimena Vesāliyaṃ⁵ Udenaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ: dakkhiṇena Vesāliyaṃ Gotamakam nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ: pacchimena Vesāliyaṃ Sattambaṃ⁶ nāma cetiyaṃ

¹ So B^{mr} K; S^{ct} akappam; S^d anappam.

² So S^d and K(Sī); S^c Kalāramattako; S^t Kandaramasukho: B^m and Sum-B^f Kalāramattako (and below); B^f Kalāramatthako; but in § 12 -mattako; K Kalāramajjhako; Sum Kalāramatthuko. So S^t below.

³ So S^d K; S^c cata-; S^t B^{mr} Sum vata-.

⁴ B^{mr} odanakumāsaṃ.

⁵ So SS and K(Sī); B^{mr} K Vesālim (and onwards).

⁶ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^c sattamaṃ; S^d sattaccaṃ.

taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ : uttarena¹ Vesāliyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ² nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ ti.' So imesaṃ sattanaṃ vatta-padānaṃ³ samādāna-hetu lābhagga-ppatto c' eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme.

12. Atha kho Baggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena acelo Kandaramasuko ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi. Tassa acelo Kandaramasuko⁴ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi,⁵ asampāyanto kopaṇaṃ ca dosaṇaṃ ca appaccayaṇaṃ ca pātvākāsi. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhattassa Licchavi-puttassa etādaṃ ahosi —'Sādhu-rūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase,⁶ mā vata no⁷ ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

13. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etadaṃ avocaṃ :

'Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti?'

'Kiṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha—Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti?'

'Nanu tvam Sunakkhatta⁸ acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ⁹ upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ apucchi? Tassa te acelo Kandaramasuko pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi, asampāyanto kopaṇaṃ ca dosaṇaṃ ca appaccayaṇaṃ ca pātvākāsi. Tassa te¹⁰ etadaṃ ahosi—Sādhu-rūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase, mā vata no ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante. Kim pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatīti?'

¹ S^{dt} uttarim.

² So SS B^{mr}; K -puttakan.

³ So K; SS B^{mr} vata^o.

⁴ S^t Kaḷāramasuko.

⁵ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c sampāyati.

⁶ So S^t B^{mr} and Sum-B^r; S^c as^o; S^d -hate; K Sum-S^{cd} āsādiyimhase (and below).

⁷ K inserts bho.

⁸ SS -aṃ.

⁹ S^c Kalaramattakam; S^{dt} oṃattḥukam, and below.

¹⁰ SS omit te.

'Na kho p'ahaṃ¹ mogha-purisa arahattassa maccharā-yāmi. Api ca tuyh' ev' etaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ pajaha, mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.² Yaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Sunakkhatta maññasi acelaṃ Kandaramasukam³—Sādhu-rūpo araham samaṇo ti, so na cirass' eva parihito⁴ sānucariyo⁵ vicaranto odana-kummāsam bhuñjamāno sabbān' eva Vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo⁶ kālam karissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Kandaramasuko na cirass' eva parihito⁷ sānucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsam bhuñjamāno sabbān' eva Vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kālam akāsi.

14. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto—Acelo kira Kandaramasuko parihito sānucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsam bhuñjamāno sabbān' eva Vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kālam karoti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto⁸ yenāham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho aham Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ :

'Taṃ kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath' eva te aham acelaṃ Kandaramasukam ārabba vyākāsim, tath' eva taṃ vipākam aññathā vā⁹ ti?'

'Yath' eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Kandaramasukam ārabba vyākāsi, tath' eva taṃ vipākam no aññathā ti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante

¹ B^{mr} K aham.

² SS B^{mr} K dukkhāyāti. Cp. § 7, p. 7.

³ Cp. § 11. Here S^{dt} Kalāramatthukam; S^c -matṭakam.

⁴ So B^{mr} K; S^c paridahito; S^{dt} parihīno.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K Sum -iko (and below).

⁶ So S^t B^{mr}; S^{cd} nikinno; K nihīno; (and below).

Cp. § 7.

⁷ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c -dahito; S^t -hīno.

⁸ B^r K add Licchavi-putto.

⁹ So B^{mr}; SS no aññathā (omitting vā); K no aññathā vā.

katam vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ, akatam vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante katam hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ, no akatan ti.’

‘Evaṃ pi kho maṃ¹ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi—Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti. Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

Evaṃ pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam’ eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

15. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ tatth’ eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahā-vane kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Pāṭika-putto² Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c’eva yasagga-ppatto³ ca Vajji-gāme. So⁴ Vesāliyaṃ parisati⁵ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati :

‘Samaṇo pi⁶ Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo, aham pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo upadḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ ca⁷ upadḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho⁸ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, cattārāhaṃ

¹ So S^t B^m K ; S^c omits ; S^d tvaṃ maṃ.

² B^m Pāthika^o ; B^r Pātika^o (though Pāthika in title).

³ S^{dt} omit c’eva yasagga-ppatto.

⁴ SS omit ; B^{mr} add ca.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^d paṭivasati ; S^t pativasati. In subsequent passages SS sometimes agree in pativasati, sometimes in parisatim.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ B^{mr} K pi.

⁸ B^{mr} K add pi (and below).

karissāmi. Cattāri ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, tad¹-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti.'

16. Atha² kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto maṃ etad avoca :

'Acelo bhante Pāṭika-putto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c'eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. So Vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati—Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo, ahaṃ pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo ca³ Gotamo upaddha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ pi upaddha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho uttari-manussa - dhammā iddhi - pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati . . . pe⁴ . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti.'

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Abhabbo kho Sunakkhatta acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitva Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī - bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti,—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

17. 'Rakkhat' etaṃ⁵ bhante Bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhat' etaṃ Sugato vācaṃ ti.'

¹ B^{mr} taṃ (and below).

² So SS B^{mr} ; K iti.

³ B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ So SS ; B^{mr} K repeat the whole to dvāhaṃ karissāmi, and then insert [saṃkhittaṃ].

⁵ So B^{mr} K Sum ; SS rakkhatto, or rakkhanto.

‘Kim pana maṃ tvam Sunakkhatta evaṃ vadesi—Rakkhat’ etaṃ bhante Bhagavā vācam, rakkhat’ etaṃ Sugato vācan ti?’

‘Bhagavatā c’ assa¹ bhante esā vācā ekamsena ovādītā :²—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum : sace pi ’ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Acelo ca bhante Pāṭika-putto virūpa-rūpena Bhagavato sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgaccheyya, tad assa Bhagavato musā ti.’

18. ‘Api nu Sunakkhatta Tathāgato taṃ vācam bhāseyya yā sā vācā dvaya-gāminī ti?’

‘Kim pana bhante Bhagavatā acelo Pāṭika-putto cetasā ceto paricca³ vidito—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum, sace pi ’ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti? Udāhu⁴ devatā Tāthāgatassa⁵ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum—Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācam appahāya . . . pe⁶ . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti?’

‘Cetasā ceto paricca vidito c’eva⁷ Sunakkhatta acelo Pāṭika-putto⁸—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto⁹ taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti, devatā pi mama¹⁰ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum :

¹ K pi’ssa.

² So B^{mr} Sum-B^r; S^c Sum-S^c osāritā; S^{dt} ovāritā; K odhāritā: Sum-S^d ocāritā.

³ SS paṭicca (*and below*).

⁴ SS *insert* tassa.

⁵ B^{mr} K Bhagavato.

⁶ SS B^{mr} *repeat*.

⁷ B^{mr} K *add me*.

⁸ S^c *omits* acelo Pāṭika-putto; S^t *acelo only*.

⁹ S^d *repeats* abh^o ac^o Pāt^o; B^r *omits* acelo Pāṭika-putto.

¹⁰ SS *omit*.

“ Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.” Ajito pi nāma Licchavīnaṃ senāpati adhunā kāla-kato Tāvātimsakāyaṃ uppanno. So pi maṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ ārocesi : “ Alajjī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, musā-vādī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, mam¹ pi bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto vyākāsi Vajji-gāme—Ajito Licchavīnaṃ senāpati mahā-nirayaṃ uppanno ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante mahā-nirayaṃ uppanno, Tāvātimsamhi kāyaṃ² uppanno, alajjī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, musā-vādī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, abhabbo³ bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe⁴ . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.” Iti kho Sunakkhatta cetasā ceto paricca vidito c’eva me acelo Pāṭika-putto—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum, sace pi ’ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Devatā pi me⁵ etam atthaṃ ārocesum : “ Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Bhagavato sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum, sace pi ’ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.”

‘So⁶ kho panāhaṃ Sunakkhatta Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika - puttassa ārāmo ten’ upasaṃkamissāmi⁷ divā-vihārāya. Yassa dāni tvam Sunakkhatta icchasi, tassa ārocehīti.’

¹ S^c mamam : S^d omits to vyākāsi.

² So SS ; B^{mr} tāvatimsakāyamhi ; K tāvatimsakāyaṃ.

³ B^{mr} K add ca ; K(Si) ca-kāro na dissati.

⁴ So K ; SS B^{mr} repeat.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^{mr} K eso.

⁷ So B^{mr} ; SS K -miṃ.

19. Atha kho 'ham¹ Bhaggava pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesāliyam piṇḍāya pāvisim. Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim divā-vihārāya. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto taramāna-rūpo Vesālim pavisitvā yena abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtva abhiññāte abhiññāte Licchavī etad avoca :

'Es' āvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami divā-vihārāya. Abhikkamath' āyasmanto abhikkamath' āyasmanto,² sādhu-rūpānam Samaṇānam uttari - manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissatī.'

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānam abhiññātānam Licchavīnam etad ahoṣi: 'Sādhu-rūpānam kira bho Samaṇānam uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmāti.'

Yena ca³ abhiññātā abhiññātā Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā⁴ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtva abhiññāte abhiññāte nānā-titthiye Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe etad avoca :

'Es' āvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā - bhattam piṇḍapāta - paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami divā-vihārāya. Abhikkamath' āyasmanto abhikkamath' āyasmanto, sādhu-rūpānam Samaṇānam uttari - manussa - dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissatī.'

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānam abhiññātānam nānā-titthiyānam Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānam etad ahoṣi: 'Sādhu-rūpānam kira bho Samaṇānam uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmāti.'

¹ So SS ; B^{mr} khvāham ; K svāham.

² S^{dt} omit the repetition.

³ B^r omits.

⁴ K titthiya (and below).

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātā abhiññātā¹ Licchavī abhiññātā² abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Sā esā Bhaggava parisā³ hoti aneka-satā aneka-sahassā.

20. Assosi kho Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto : 'Abhikkantā kira abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi⁴ Gotamo mayhaṃ ārame divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.' Sutvān' assa bhayaṃ chambhitattāṃ lomahaṃso udapādi. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭha-jāto⁵ yena Tindukkhaṇu⁶-paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.⁸

Assosi kho Bhaggava sā parisā : 'Acelo kira Pāṭika-putto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭha-jāto yena Tindukkhaṇu-paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkamanto ti.' Atha kho Bhaggava sā⁷ parisā aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :

'Ehi tvāṃ bho⁸ purisa, yena Tindukkhaṇu-paribbājakārāmo yena⁹ acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ evaṃ vadehi — Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā¹⁰ Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārame divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā : " Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo aham pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari - manussa - dhammā iddhi - pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ.

¹ S^{dt} insert ca and below.

² B^m inserts ca.

³ B^r inserts mahā.

⁴ B^{mr} omit pi; S^{ct} add bho.

⁵ K katthaci poṭṭhake 'lomahaṃsa-jāto' ti pāṭho dissati.

⁶ So SS Sum; B^{mr} Tindukakhāṇu : K Tindukakhāṇu and below.

⁷ S^{cdt} put sā before Bhaggava.

⁸ S^{cdt} ambho.

⁹ S^c adds ca; S^d yenāpi Gotamo āyasmato ārāmo acelo, etc.

¹⁰ S^{dt} adds ca.

¹¹ B^m adds ca.

Samaṇo Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ¹ upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho² uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekañ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce³ Samaṇo⁴ Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, cattārahaṃ karissāmi. Cattāri ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ⁵ Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti.” Abhikkama yeva⁶ kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-paṭhamam yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.’

21. ‘Evaṃ bho ti’ kho Bhaggava so puriso tassā parisāya paṭissutvā yena Tindukkānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Abhikkam’ āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī⁷ . . . pe . . . Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te es’ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā: “Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo ahaṃ pi ñāṇa-vādo . . . pe . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti.” Abhikkama yeva⁸ kho⁹ āvuso Pāṭika-putto upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-paṭhamam yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.’

Evaṃ vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso

¹ So SS; B^{mr} ahaṃ pi; K ahaṃ pi. ² B^r adds pi.

³ SS ca.

⁴ B^r adds pi.

⁵ B^r omits.

⁶ B^r abhikkam’ ass’ eva.

⁷ So SS as follows: B^{mr} K add abhikkantā abhiññātā (ca B^m) abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā . . . pe . . . down to karissāmīti. (B^m repeats the whole.)

⁸ So S^{ct} K; S^d abhikkameyyova; B^{mr} abhikkamayyeva.

⁹ K omits.

āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum. Atha kho so Bhaggava puriso acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

'Kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putta? pāvalā¹.su nāma te piṭhakasmim² allinā, piṭhakaṃ³ su nāma te pāvalāsu allinaṃ? "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum.

22. Yadā kho so Bhaggava puriso aññasi—Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāṭika-putto, 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti,—atha taṃ paraṃ āgantvā evam ārocesi :

'Parābhūta-rūpo acelo Pāṭika-putto, "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ paraṃ etad avocaṃ : 'Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ ditṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ ditṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

*Pathamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ.*⁴

2. 1. Atha kho Bhaggava aññataro Licchavi-mahāmatto uṭṭhāy' āsanā taṃ paraṃ etad avoca :

'Tena hi bho muhuttam tāva āgametha yāvāhaṃ ga-

¹ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} pāvalā *and below*; Sum-SS pāvulā *and* pāvulā.

² So K *and later* S^{ct}; S^{cd} piṭhakasmim (S^d *afterwards* piṭṭh^o); S^t piyakasmim; B^{mr} piṭhakasmim.

³ S^c pakā; S^d piyamakaṃ; S^t piṭhamakaṃ.

⁴ So S^c; S^{dt} *omit*; B^{mr} K pathama-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

chāmi, app eva nāma aham pi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ imaṃ parisāṃ ānetun ti.'

Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto yena Tindukkhāṇu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

'Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi,¹ abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā—"Samaṇo pi Gotamo nāṇa-vādo, aham pi nāṇa-vādo . . . pe² . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti." Abhikkama yeva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-pathamaṃ yeva³ āgantvā Samaṇo⁴ Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te⁵ esā āvuso Pāṭika-putta⁶ Samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā: "Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahan taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhi-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti." Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkamanen' eva⁷ te jayaṃ karissāma, Samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayan ti.'

2. Evaṃ vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na

¹ K Saṃkhittaṃ, *continues at samaṇo pi*; S^t pe *after Licchavi to samaṇo*.

² So S^t B^m K; S^{dt} B^r *repeat the whole*.

³ So S^c B^r K; S^d paṭheyeva; S^t paṭheyeva; B^m paṭhamāneva.

⁴ K *adds pi*.

⁵ So S^{ct}; S^d panāvaso; B^m K panesā.

⁶ S^d *omits down to abhikkamanen' eva*.

⁷ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c abhikkame *corrected to °meneva*; S^t abhikkamabhoneva.

sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum. Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

'Kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putta, pāvaḷā su nāma te piṭhakasmim allinā, piṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu¹ allināṃ? "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum.

3. Yadā kho so² Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto³ aññāsi —Parābhūta-rūpo ayam acelo Pāṭika-putto, 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti,—atha taṃ parisam āgantvā evam ārocasi :

'Parābhūta-rūpo so⁴ acelo Pāṭika-putto, "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam vutte aham Bhaggava taṃ parisam etad avocaṃ : 'Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācam appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyya.⁵ Sace pi⁶ āyasmantānaṃ Licchaviṇaṃ evam assa—Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ⁷ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi⁸ āvijjhey-yāmāti,⁹—tā varattā chijjeraṃ¹⁰ Pāṭika-putto¹¹ vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācam appahāya . . .

¹ S^d picelā.

² So S^{cd} B^{mr}; S^t K omit.

³ S^t Jāliyodārūpattikantevāsi, omits §§ 3-5 and continues at 6.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ K here and onwards adds ti.

⁶ S^d pissa; B^{mr} K p'.

⁷ B^{mr} K add yāhi and below; K (Sī) ayam na dissati.

⁸ K go-yuttehi; K (note) go-yugehīti pāṭhena bhavitabbam.

⁹ S^d aviñjeyyamāti (in § 4 āvijjeyyamāti); B^{mr} āviñcheyyamāti; K āviñjeyyamāti.

¹⁰ So S^{cd} K; B^{mr} chijjeyyum.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS puttaṃ.

pe . . . sace pi' ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

4. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī¹ utthāy' āsanā taṃ parisam etad avoca :

'Tena hi bho muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha yāvāhaṃ gacchāmi, app eva nāma aham² pi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ³ imaṃ parisam ānetun ti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

'Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā ca Licchavī . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te esā āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā : "Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo . . . pe . . . tad-digunaṃ tad-digunaṃ karissāmīti." Abhikkama yeva⁴ āvuso Pāṭika-putta upadḍha-paṭhaṃ, sabba-paṭhamaṃ yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā : "Abhabbo⁵ acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, —muddhā pi tassa vipateyya." Sace⁶ āyasmantaṃ Licchaviṇaṃ evam assa—Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi āvijjheyyāmīti,—tā varattā chijjeraṃ Pāṭika-putto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . sace pi' ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkamanaṃ eva te jayaṃ karissāma, Samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayan ti.'

¹ Cp. D. vol. i., p. 159; Sum. i. 319.

² K nāmaḥam.

³ So S^{cd}; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ B^r abhikkamasseva.

⁵ K adds kho āvuso (but not in § 1).

⁶ B^{mr} K add p'.

5. Evam vutte Bhaggava acelo Pātika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī acelaṃ Pātika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Kim su nāma te āvuso Pātika-putto, pāvaḷā su nāma te piṭhakasmim allinā, piṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allinam. “Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti” vatvā tatth’ eva samsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pātika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum.

6. Yadā kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī aññāsi —Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pātika-putto, ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti—atha naṃ etad avoca :

‘Bhūta-pubbaṃ āvuso Pātika-putta Sīhassa miga-rañño etad ahosi : “Yan nūnaḥaṃ aññataraṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayam kappeyyam, tatr’ āsayam kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhameyyam, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambheyyam, vijambhetvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyam, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum siha-nādam nadeyyam, tikkhattum siha-nādam naditvā go-carāya pakkameyyam ; so varam varam miga-saṅghe¹ vadhitvā mudu-mamsāni mudu-mamsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayam ajjupeyyan ti.”

‘Atha kho so āvuso² Sīho miga-rājā aññataraṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayam kappesi, tatr’ āsayam kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum siha-nādam nadi, tikkhattum siha-nādam naditvā go-carāya pakkami, so varam varam miga-saṅghe vadhitvā mudu-mamsāni mudu-mamsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayam ajjupepsi.

¹ So SS and below : B^{mr} K saṅghaṃ.

² So SS ; B^{mr} K omīti.

7. 'Tass' eva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sihassa miga-rañño vighāse¹ samvaddho Jara-sigālo² ditto c'eva balavā ca. Atha kho āvuso tassa Jara-sigālassa etad ahosi: "Ko cāham³ ko Siho miga-rājā? Yan nūnāham pi aññataram vana-saṇḍam nissāya āsayam kappeyyam, tatr' āsayam kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayam āsayā nikkhameyyam, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambheyyam, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyam, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sīha-nādam nadeyyam, tikkhattum sīha-nādam naditvā go-carāya pakkameyyam; so varam varam miga-samghe vadhitvā mudu-mamsāni mudu-mamsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayam ajjupeyyan ti."

'Atha kho so āvuso Jara-sigālo aññataram vana-saṇḍam nissāya āsayam kappesi, tatr' āsayam kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayam āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā "Tikkhattum sīha-nādam nadissāmiti" sigālakam yeva⁴ anadi, bheraṇḍakam⁵ yeva anadi, "Ke ca chave⁶ sigāle, ke pana sīha-nāde ti?"

'Evam eva kho tvam āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbam maññasi⁷—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānam arahantānam Sammā-Sambuddhānam āsādanā⁸ ti?'

8. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā⁹ opammena n' eva asakkhi acelam Pāṭika-puttam tamhā āsanā cāvetum, atha nam etad āvoça:

1 B^{mr} K vighāsa.

2 B^{mr} sigālo *and onwards*.

3 So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} vāham.

4 So SS B^{mr}; K *omits*.

5 So SS K; B^{mr} bheraṇḍakam: Sum-S^{cd} bherakam.

6 So B^{mr} K Sum; S^c kemacchave; S^d kevaccho; S^t kevaccheve (SS *ceh throughout, with many other variations*).

7 S^c maññesi; S^{dt} maññeti.

8 So S^c B^{mr} K Sum; S^d āsādāna; S^t āsādāna.

9 So SS B^m; B^r K *add pi*.

' Siho ti ¹attānaṃ samekkhiyānaṃ ¹maññi ²kotthu "Migara-jā 'ham asmi," ³

Tath' eva ⁴so ⁵sigālakam anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle, ke pana siha-nāde ti?"

' Evam eva kho tvam āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbam maññasi ⁶—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?'

9. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā pi opammena n'eva asakki acelam Pāṭika-puttam tamhā āsarā cāvetum, atha naṃ etad avoca :

' Aññaṃ anucaṅkamaṇaṃ ⁷attānaṃ vighāse ⁸samekkhiya Yāv' attānaṃ ⁹na passati kotthu tāva "vyaggho" ti ¹⁰maññati,

Tath' eva ¹¹so sigālakam anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle ke pana siha-nāde ti?"

' Evam eva kho tvam āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbam maññasi—Ke ca chave ¹²Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?'

10. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā

¹⁻¹ So SS Sum ; B^{mr} -naṃ -na ; K -na-na.

² B^r Sum amaññi.

³ SS B^r asmiṃ.

⁴ K tameva.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ S^{ct} maññesi ; S^d omaññesi.

⁷ So B^{mr} ; S^{cd} manuññaṃ anucaṅkamaṇaṃ vanam ; S^t manūññaṃ anuvamkamam vanam ; K suññaṃ anupakaminam.

⁸ So S^c B^{mr} K Sum ; S^d vimpā ; S^t vippāse.

⁹ So SS B^{mr} Sum ; K yāva attā.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^{dt} va.

¹¹ So SS B^{mr} ; K tameva.

¹² S^c -cchave ; S^{dt} kevacchave.

pi opammena n'eva asakkhi acelam Pāṭika-puttam tamhā āsanā cāvetum, atha nam etad avoca :

' Bhutvāna bheke¹ khala²-mūsikāyo kaṭa-sīsu khittāni ca koṇapāni.³

Mahā-vane Suñña-vane vivaddho amaññi kotthu " Miga-rājā 'ham asmi,"⁴

Tath' eva so sigālakam anadi, " Ke ca chave sigāle, ke pana siha-nāde ti?"

' Evam eva kho tvam āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jivamāno Sugatātirittāni bhujjāmāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbam maññasi—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānam arahantānam Sammā-Sambuddhānam āsādanā ti?'

11. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā pi opammena n'eva asakkhi acelam Pāṭika-puttam tamhā āsanā cāvetum, atha tam parisam āgantvā evam ārocesi : ' Parābhūta-rūpo bho acelo Pāṭika-putto, " Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

12. Evam vutte aham Bhaggava tam parisam etad avocam :

' Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvam āgantum. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Aham tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamaessa sammukhī-bhāvam gaccheyyan ti,—muddhā pi tassa vipateyya. Sace p' āyasmantānam Licchavīnam evam assa—Mayam acelam Pāṭika-puttam⁵ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi⁶

¹ So K Sum ; SS heke ; B^{mr} bhinge.

² So K Sum ; S^{cd} bale ; S^t bbala ; B^{mr} khaḷa.

³ So SS B^{mr} ; Sum konup^o ; K kūṇap^o.

⁴ So S' B^m K ; S^{cd} B^r miṃ.

⁵ B^r adds yāhi.

⁶ See § 4. S^c yoyugehi ; S^d nāhehi ; S^t Sum nāgehi ; K goyuttehi.

āvijjheyāmāti—tā¹ varattā chijjeram Pāṭika-putto² vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto tam vācam appahāya . . . pe³ . . . mama sammukhī-bhāvam āgantum. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Aham tam vācam appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvam gaccheyyan ti, —muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

13. Atha kho 'ham Bhaggava tam parisam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesim samādapesim samuttejesim sampahamsesim, tam parisam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā mahā-bandhanā mokkham karitvā, caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni mahā-viduggā uddharitvā, tejo-dhātum samāpajjitvā, satta-tālam vehāsam abhuggantvā, aññam satta-tālam pi accim⁴ abhinimminivā jāletvā⁵ dhūpāyitvā⁶ Mahāvane kūtāgāra-sālayam paccutthāsim. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho aham Bhaggava Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttam etad avocam :

'Tam kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath' evāham te⁷ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttam ārabha vyākāsim, tath' eva tam vipākam⁸ no aññathā⁸ ti?'

'Yath' eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttam ārabha vyākāsi, tath' eva tam vipākam no aññathā ti.'

'Tam kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante katam vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam akatam vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante katam hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam no akatan ti.'

'Evam pi kho maṃ⁹ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-

¹ S^t adds vā.

² So B^{mr} K; SS -te.

³ So K; SS and B^{mr} repeat the whole here and below.

⁴ SS acci; B^{mr} acchim; K aggim.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} pajjalitvā; K jalitvā.

⁶ So SS K(Si); B^{mr} K dhūmāyitvā.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K yath' eva te aham.

⁸ B^r aññathā vā.

⁹ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} omit.

dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontam evaṃ vadesi : “ Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti.” Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam’ eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā yathā taṃ¹ āpāyiko nerayiko.

14. Aggaññañ cāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi, ²tañ ca pajānāmi,² tato ca³ uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato⁴ me paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te ’ham⁵ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi : ‘ Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?’ Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā—‘ Āmo ti ’⁶ paṭijānanti. Te ’ham evaṃ vadāmi : ‘ Katham vihita-kam⁷ pana tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?’ Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mam aññe va paṭipucchanti. Tesāham puṭṭho vyākaromi :

15. ‘ Hoti⁸ kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati, saṃvaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tattha honti mano-mayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subha-tṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātubhavati. Atha⁹

¹ So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^d kata ; S^t katham.

²⁻² K omits.

³ K omits.

⁴ B^r adds ca.

⁵ So SS ; B^{mr} K tyāham, and below.

⁶ K āmāti.

⁷ S^d vihikatam ; S^c adds kho ; B^{mr} add no.

⁸ Cp. D. i. 2. 2, vol. i., p. 17.

⁹ B^m adds kho.

aññataro satto āyu-kkhayā vā puñña-kkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññam Brahma-vimānam upapajjati.¹ So tattha hoti mano-mayo pīti-bhakkho sayam-pabho antalikkhacarō subha-tṭhāyī, ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhati. Tassa tattha ekakassa² dīgha-rattam nibbusitattā³ anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati:⁴ “aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattam āgaccheyyun ti.” Atha⁵ aññe pi sattā āyu-kkhayā vā puñña-kkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññam Brahma-vimānam upapajjanti tassa sattassa⁶ sahavyatam. Te pi⁷ tattha honti mano-mayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subha-tṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti.

16. ‘Tatr’ āvuso yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno, tassa evam hoti: “Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti⁸ issaro kattā nimmātā⁹ setṭho sañjitā¹⁰ vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānam. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Tam kissa hetu? Mamam hi pubbe etad ahosi—Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattam āgaccheyyun ti. Iti mamañ ca mano-pañidhi, ime ca sattā itthattam āgatā ti.” Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā, tesam pi evam hoti—“Ayaṃ kho bhavam Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nimmātā setṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānam. Iminā mayam bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā. Tam kissa hetu? Imam hi mayam addasāma idha¹¹ paṭhamam upapannam, mayam pan’ amhā¹² pacchā upapannā ti.”

¹ SS uppaj°; B^{mr} K and D. i. 2. 3, upap°, and below.

² So S^t K and D. i. 2. 4; S^{cd} B^{mr} K ekassa.

³ So SS, D. i. 2. 4; B^{mr} K nivus°.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} K, D. i. 2. 4.

⁵ So SS, D. i. 2. 4; B^{mr} K add kho.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ B^r omits.

⁸ SS B^m K all -ti; B^r D. i. 2. 5, -ti.

⁹ So SS B^m D. i. 2. 5; B^r K nimmitā.

¹⁰ B^r sajitā.

¹¹ So SS, D. i. 2. 5; B^{mr} K omit.

¹² B^r asmā.

17. 'Tatr' āvuso yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno, so dighāyukataro ca hoti vaṇnavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā, te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbannatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Tḥānam kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati. Itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpam ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha : " Yo kho¹ so bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasa-vatti issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ yena mayam bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato² avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassati. Ye pana mayam ahumha³ tena bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā, te mayam aniccā addhuvā⁴ appāyukā cavāna-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitakaṃ bho⁵ tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttam Brahma-kuttam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti.'

Te evam āhaṃsu : ' Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.' Aggaññaṃ cāham Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe⁶ . . . yad abhijānam Tathāgato no anayam āpajjati.

18. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā kiḍḍā-padūsikam⁷ ācariyakam aggaññam paññapenti. Te 'ham⁸ upasamkamitvā evam vadāmi : ' Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto khiddā-padūsikam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti?' Te ca me evam puṭṭhā—' Āmo ti' paṭijānanti.

1 S^{cd} omit.

2 B^r adds dighāyuko.

3 S^c āhumhā : B^{mr} K ahumhā.

4 B^r adds asassatā.

5 So S^{cdt} K ; B^{mr} no.

6 So B^{mr} K ; SS repeat the whole.

7 So S^{cd} ; S^t pand^o ; B^{mr} K pados^o.

8 So SS ; B^{mr} K tyāham, and below.

Te 'ham evam vadāmi: 'Katham vihita-kam¹ pana tumhe āyasmanto khiddā-padūsikam ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññā-pethāti?' Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti.² Asampāyantā³ mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāham puṭṭho vyākaromi:

'Sant' āvuso khiddā-padūsikā nāma devā. Te⁴ ativelam hasa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam ativelam hasa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati sammussati,⁵ satiyā sammosā⁶ te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Thānam kho pan' etam āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam samāno pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe⁷ . . . tathārūpam ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe-nivāsam anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na khiddā-padūsikā te na ativelam hasa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam nāivelam hasa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati na sammussati, satiyā asammosā⁸ te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā⁹ avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samam tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam ahumha khiddā-padūsikā te mayam ativelam hasa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesam no ativelam hasa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati sammussati, satiyā sammosā eva¹⁰ mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā asassatā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti." Evam vihita-kam

¹ B^r adds no.

² S^d adds asampayanti; B^r sammāyanti, and below.

³ B^r asammāyantā.

⁴ B^r omits.

⁵ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^{dt} mussati (so D. i. 2. 7).

⁶ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d sammoyāva; S^t dhammāsāya; K sammosāyā.

⁷ B^r K repeat the whole.

⁸ B^r adds kho.

⁹ B^r adds dīghāyukā.

¹⁰ So S^{cdt}, and D. i. 2. 9; B^{mr} K te.

bho¹ tumhe āyasmanto khiḍḍā - padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?’

Te evam āhamsu : ‘Evam kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath’ ev’ āyasmā Gotamo ahāti.’ Aggaññaṃ cāham Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānam Tathāgato no anayam āpajjati.

19. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te ‘ham upasamkamitvā evam vadāmi : ‘Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?’ Te ca me evam puṭṭhā—‘Āmo ti’ paṭijānanti. Te ‘ham evam vadāmi : ‘Katham vihikatam² pana tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?’ Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāham puṭṭho vyākaroṃi :

‘Sant’ āvuso mano-padūsikā nāma devā. Te ativelam aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelam aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni padūsentī. Te aññamaññaṃ³ paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. ‘Thānam kho pan’ etam āvuso vijjati yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātapam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe-nivāsam anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha : “Ye kho te bhonto devā na mano-padūsikā te nātivelam⁴ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te nātivelam⁴ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā⁵ aññamaññaṃhi cittāni nappadūsentī.⁶ Te aññamaññaṃ appaduṭṭha⁷-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. ⁸ Te devā⁸

¹ S^c nobhā; S^d vihitakato; S^t vihitakāyāto; B^{mr} no; K pana. Cp. § 17.

² B^r adds no.

³ So S^{cdt} B^{mr} K; D. i. 2. 11 -amhi: so below.

⁴ B^{mr} K ativelam, and insert na before upan^o, and below.

⁵ B^r anupan^o.

⁶ B^{mr} K na padosenti.

⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K and D. i. 2. 12 apa^o.

⁸⁻⁸ B^r omits.

tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā¹ avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam ahumha mano-padūsikā te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyimha. Te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayam aññamaññam paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā² eva, mayam² tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā³ appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti." Evam vihitakam bho⁴ tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti.'

Te evam āhamsu : 'Evam kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo ahāti.' Aggaññam cāham Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānam Tathāgato no anayam āpajjati.

20. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapenti. Te 'ham upasaṃkamitvā evam vadāmi : 'Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto adhicca-samuppannam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti?' Te ca me evam puṭṭhā—'Āmo ti' paṭijānanti. Te 'ham evam vadāmi : 'Katham vihitakam⁵ pana tumhe āyasmanto adhicca-samuppannam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti?' Te⁶ mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāham puṭṭho vyākaromi :

'Sant' āvuso asaṇña-sattā⁷ nāma devā, saññuppādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Thānam kho pan' etam āvuso vijjati, yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam saññuppādā anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha : "Adhicca-samāpanno attā ca loko ca. Tam kissa hetu ?

¹ B^r adds dīghāyukā. ²⁻² B^r omits. ³ B^r dhuvā asassatā.

⁴ So S^c ; S^{dt} B^{mr} no ; K pana.

⁵ B^r inserts no.

⁶ B^r inserts ca.

⁷ So S^{ct} B^{mr} ; S^d aññas^o ; K asaṇṇi ; D. i. 2. 31 asaṇṇi.

Ahaṃ hi¹ pubbe nāhosim, so 'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattatāya² pariṇato³ ti.' Evaṃ vihitakaṃ bho⁴ tumhe āyasmanto adhicca - samuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññape-thāti.'

Te evaṃ āhamsu : 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutama yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.' Aggaññaṃ cāhaṃ Bhaggava jānāmi,⁵ tañ ca pajānāmi, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato ca me paccataṃ yeva nibbuti veditā yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayama āpajjati.

21. Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaggava evaṃ akkhāyima eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti : 'Viparito⁶ Samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhavo ca. Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha :—Yasmiṃ samaye subhama vimokhama⁷ upasampajja viharati, sabbama tasmima samaye asubhan t' eva⁸ sañjānātīti.'⁹ Na kho panāhaṃ Bhaggava evaṃ vadāmi : 'Yasmiṃ samaye subhama vimokhama upasampajja viharati, sabbama tasmima samaye asubhan¹⁰ t' eva sañjānātīti.' Evañ ca kho ahaṃ Bhaggava vadāmi : 'Yasmiṃ samaye subhama vimokhama upasampajja viharati, subhan t'eva tasmima samaye sañjānātīti.'

Te ca bhante¹¹ viparitā ye Bhagavantama viparitato¹² dahanti bhikkhavo ca, 'Evaṃ pasanna ahaṃ¹³ Bhagavati,

¹ B^r omits.

² So S^{cd} sattakāya ; S^t sattāya ; B^m K santatāya ; B^r sat-tatāya. Cp. D. i. 2. 31.

³ B^r parimāṇato.

⁴ S^c nobhā ; S^d vihitakoāme ; S^t no ; B^{mr} no pana ; K no.

⁵ B^{mr} K pajānāmi.

⁶ So SS B^{mr} K ; but Sum occasionally viparīto, and so Childers.

⁷ B^{mr} K throughout vimokkama.

⁸ So B^m K ; S^c subhamtevaṃ ; S^d sūbham neva ; S^t sub-hateva ; B^r tveva.

⁹ So SS ; B^{mr} pajānātīti ; K sampajānātīti, and below.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} K ; S^c subhama ; S^d sugateca ; S^t subha.

¹¹ B^{mr} K omit.

¹² K viparitatā.

¹³ B^{mr} K add bhante.

pahoti¹ me Bhagavā tathādhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ
subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti.'

'Dukkaraṃ kho evaṃ² Bhaggava tayā añña-diṭṭhikena
añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr' āyogena³ aññatr'
ācariyakena subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharitum.
Iñha tvam Bhaggava, yo ca te ayaṃ mayi pasādo, tam
eva tvam sādhukaṃ anurakkhāti.'

'Sac' etaṃ bhante mayā dukkaraṃ añña-diṭṭhikena
añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr' āyogena aññatr'
ācariyakena subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharitum,
yo ca me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavati pasādo, tam evāhaṃ sā-
dhukaṃ anurakkhissāmīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Bhaggava-gotto parib-
bājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Pāṭika-Suttantaṃ⁴ Paṭhamaṃ.⁵

¹ B^r adds ca.

² K etaṃ.

³ So S^c B^{mr} K.

⁴ SS K Sum suttam; B^{mr} pāṭhika-suttantaṃ.

⁵ B^r adds samattam.

[xxv. Udumbarika-Sīhanāda-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagāhe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena Nigrodho¹ paribbājako Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ tiṃsa-mattehi paribbājaka-satehi. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati divā-divass' eva² Rājagāhā nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Sandhānassa gahapatissa etad ahosi : ' Akālo kho tāva³ Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo⁴ dassanāya, patisallinā mano-bhāvanīyā bhikkhū ; yan nūnāhaṃ yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti.' Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami.

2. Tena⁵ kho pana samayena Nigrodho paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādiniyā uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya — seyyathīdam⁶ rāja-katham cora-

¹ Cp. D. viii. 23 (vol. i., p. 176).

² So S^{ct} K (and B^{mr} Sum omitting eva) ; S^d -divassa va ; Grimblot, *Sept Suttas*, p. 347, divāsseva.

³ B^r omits.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^{dt} Gr. asambādho.

⁵ With this and the following paragraphs compare D. ix., §§ 3-5 (vol. i., p. 178).

⁶ Cp. D. i. 1. 17 (vol. i., p. 7).

katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham
 yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham
 sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ñāti-katham
 yāna - katham gāma - katham nigama - katham nagara-
 katham¹ janapada-katham itthi-katham purisa-katham²
 sūra-katham³ visikhā-katham kumbatthāna-katham pubba-
 peta - katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam katham⁴
 samuddakkhāyikam katham⁴ iti - bhavābhava - katham
 iti vā.

3. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānam gaha-
 patim dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā sakam parisam saṅ-
 thāpesi:⁵

‘Appa-saddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha,
 ayam Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchatī Sandhāno
 gahapati. Yāvatā kho pana Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā
 gihī odāta-vasanā Rājagahe paṭivasanti, ayam tesam
 aññataro Sandhāno gahapati. Appasadda-kāmā kho pan’
 ete⁶ āyasmanto, appasadda-vinītā⁷ appasaddassa vaṇṇa-
 vādino, app eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upa-
 saṅkamitabbam maññeyyāti.’

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Nigrodho parib-
 bājako ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigrodhena
 paribbājakena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham
 sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam
 nisinno kho Sandhāno gahapati Nigrodham paribbājakam
 etad avoca :

‘Aññathā kho ime bhonto añña-titthiyā paribbājakā
 saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā

1 So SS B^{mr} D. i. 1. 17 ; K *puts* janapada-katham *first*.

2 So B^{mr} K *Cp.* D. i. 1. 17 ; SS *omit*.

3 S^{dt} B^m surā ; K surāpāna.

4 So K ; SS B^{mr} D. i. 1. 17 *omit*.

5 SS K saṅthapesi.

6 B^{mr} K *omit* ete.

7 B^{mr} vinitā ; K *omits* appasaddavinītā.

aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ kathentā¹ viharanti—sey-
yathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-
kathaṃ iti vā. Aññathā ca² pana so Bhagavā araññe
vanapatthāni pantāni³ senāsanāni paṭisevati, appasaddāni
appa-nigghosāni⁴ vijana⁵-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni
patisallāna-sārappānīti.'

5. Evam vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānaṃ gaha-
patiṃ etad avoca :

'Yagghe⁶ gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo
saddhiṃ sallapati ? kena sākacchaṃ samāpajjati ? kena
paññā-veyyattiyam āpajjati ?⁷ Suññāgāra-hatā⁸ Samaṇassa
Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacarō Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ
sallāpāya, so antamantān'⁹ eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma
gokaṇā¹⁰ pariyanta-cārinī antamantān' eva sevati, evam
eva¹¹ suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparī-
sāvacarō Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antam-
antān' eva sevati. Ingha¹² gahapati, Samaṇo Gotamo
imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, eka-pañhen' eva naṃ saṃsā-
deyyāma,¹³ tuccha-kumbhi¹⁴ va naṃ maññe orodheyā-
māti.'

6. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya
atikkanta - mānusikāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigro-
dhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ.
Atha kho Bhagavā Gijjha-kūṭā pabbatā orohitvā yena

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K anuyuttā.

² B^{mr} K kho.

³ So B^m K Sum; S^{cd} vanāpanthāni panthāni; S^t vana-
patthāni pattāni; B^r vanapattāni santāni.

⁴ B^r K nighosāni.

⁵ K vijana.

⁶ Cp. the repetition in § 20.

⁷ So. B^{mr}; SS āpajjissati (but S^{cd} āpajjati in § 20); K
samāpajjati. ⁸ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS suññāgāraṃ gatā.

⁹ So S^{ct} B^{mr} Sum; S^d attamantān'; K antapantān'.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} K Sum-B^r; S^{cd} gokaṇā; S^t gonānā. Cp. Jāt. v.,
p. 406³⁰, gokaṇā, and so here Sum-S^d. ¹¹ S^c evam.

¹² So B^{mr} K Sum; S^{cd} add ca; S^t va.

¹³ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} saṃhareyyāma.

¹⁴ So S^{cd} B^r Sum.

Sumāgadhāya tīre¹ Morā-nivāpo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkami. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam Sumāgadhāya tīre Morā-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantam, disvā sakam parisam saṅghapesi :

'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam Samaṇo Gotamo Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamati. Appasadda-kāmo kho pana so āyasmā, appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vādi, app eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyya. Sace Samaṇo Gotamo imam parisam āgaccheyya, imam tam pañham puccheyyāma—Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ ti ?'

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tumhī ahesum.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgatam² bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti.'

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nigrodho pi³ kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nigrodham paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Kāya nu 'ttha⁴ Nigrodha etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā-kathā vipakatā ti ?'

Evam vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Idha mayam bhante addasāma Bhagavantam Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantam, disvā

¹ So B^{mr} K ; SS tīram, but tīre afterwards.

² So SS ; B^{mr} K svāgatam.

³ So SS B^{mr} K ; D. ix. 5 omits pi.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} ; K nottha.

evaṃ avocumhā¹: “Sace Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ pari-
saṃ āgaccheyya, imaṃ taṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyāma—
Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā
sāvakā vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinitā assāsa-ppattā
paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ ti?” Ayaṃ kho
no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anup-
patto ti.’

‘Dujjānaṃ kho² etaṃ Nigrodha tayā añña-ditṭhikena
añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr’ āyogena³ aññatr’
ācariyakena⁴ yenāhaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā
vinitā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahma-
cariyaṃ.⁵ Ingha tvam maṃ Nigrodha sake ācariyake
adhijēgucche pañhaṃ puccha—Kathaṃ santā nu kho
bhante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ apari-
puṇṇā ti?’

Evam vutte te paribbājakā unnādino uccāsadda-mahā-
saddā ahesuṃ, ‘Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ⁶ vata bho
Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā,
yatra-hi nāma saka-vādam⁷ ṭhapessati, para-vādena pavā-
ressatīti.’

8. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako te paribbājake appa-
sadde katvā, Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Mayaṃ kho bhante tapo-jigucchā-vādā tapo-jigucchā-
sārā⁸ tapo-jigucchā⁹-allinā vihārāma. Kathaṃ santā nu
kho bhante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ apari-
puṇṇā ti?’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī acelako¹⁰ hoti muttācāro hatthā-
palekhano,¹¹ na-ehi-bhadantiko¹² na-tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nā-

¹ So B^{mr} K; S^{dt} avocumha; S^c avacumhā.

² So SS; B^{mr} K add pan’.

³ B^r aññatra-āyogena.

⁴ S^c aññavāc°; S^d aññathāc°; S^t aññatthāc°; B^r aññatra-
acariyakena.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K add ti.

⁶ B^r abbhūtaṃ.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; S^{ct} sakaṃ; S^d kataṃ.

⁸ So SS B^m; B^r tapojiguccham sārōdhā; K omits; B^m
and K throughout jiguccha.

⁹ B^r K -am.

¹⁰ Cp. D. viii. 14 (vol. i., p. 166).

¹¹ So SS B^{mr}; K hatthāvalekkhano. ¹² B^r K bhaddantiko.

bhihaṭam¹ na uddissa-katam na nimantanam sādiyati. So na kumbhi-mukhā paṭigaṇhāti,² na kalopi-mukhā paṭigaṇhāti,³ na eḷakam-antaram, na udukkhalam-antaram,⁴ na daṇḍam-antaram, na musalam-antaram, na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantara-gatāya, na saṃkittisu,⁵ na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-saṇḍa-cārinī, na maccham na maṃsam na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, sattāgāriko⁶ vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissāpi dattiyā⁷ yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti, sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti. Ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāram āhāreti, sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti—iti evarūpam addhamāsikam pi⁸ pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sāka-bhakkho vā hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho vā hoti,⁹ nīvāra-¹⁰ bhakkho vā hoti, daddula¹¹-bhakkho vā hoti, haṭa-bhakkho vā hoti, kaṇa¹²-bhakkho vā hoti, ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti, piñṇāka-bhakkho vā hoti, tiṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti, vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti, pavattaphala-bhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni pi dhāreti, chava-dussāni pi dhāreti, paṃsu-kūlāni pi dhāreti, tiritāni¹³ pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti, ajina-kkhipam pi dhāreti, kusa-cīram pi dhāreti, vāka-cīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesa-kambalam pi dhāreti, vāla¹⁴-kambalam pi dhāreti, uluka-pakkhikam¹⁵ pi dhāreti. Kesa-massu-locako pi hoti¹⁶ kesa-massu-locanānu-

¹ K na abhiṭam.

² So SS ; B^{mr} K paṭigg^o.

³ So S^{cd} K ; S^t omits the clause ; B^{mr} omit paṭigaṇhāti.

⁴ So S^c K ; S^{dt} B^{mr} omit the clause.

⁵ So SS ; B^m K -īsu ; B^r saṅgitisunā.

⁶ S^d satthāgāriko.

⁷ B^r rattiyā, and onwards.

⁸ So SS B^m ; B^r K omit pi. ⁹ B^{mr} omit alternately.

¹⁰ So S^c ; S^d B^m K niv^o ; S^t nīvara.

¹¹ K daddulaka-

¹² So B^{mr} ; S^c bhaṇa ; S^d kanha ; S^t kaṇhā ; K kaṇṇa.

¹³ S^t tititāni.

¹⁴ B^r vāla.

¹⁵ B^r pakkham.

¹⁶ S^d omits hoti ; S^t lomakepi (omits hoti).

yogam anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsana-paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭika-ppadhānam anuyutto, kaṇṭaka-¹ passayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭaka-passaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalaka-seyyaṃ pi kappeti, thaṇḍila²-seyyaṃ pi kappeti, eka-passayiko pi hoti rajojalla-dharo, abbhokāsiko pi hoti yathā-santhatiko,³ vekaṭiko pi hoti vikata-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto, āpānako pi hoti āpānakattam anuyutto, sāya⁴-tatiyakam pi udak-orohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Taṃ kim maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā vā hoti aparipuṇṇā vā⁵ ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti⁶ no aparipuṇṇā ti.’

‘Evaṃ paripuṇṇāya pi kho ahaṃ Nigrodha tapo-jigucchāya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadāmiti.’

9. ‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā evaṃ-paripuṇṇāya tapo-jigucchāya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadatīti?’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi kho⁷ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, ayam pi kho⁸ Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā attān-ukkamaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attān-ukkamaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā majjati mucchati pamādam⁹ āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā majjati

¹ So K; S^c B^m kaṇṭakā; S^d kaṇṭhakā; B^r kaṇḍaka.

² B^r khaṇḍila.

³ B^r santhutiko.

⁴ So SS B^m; B^r K sāyam.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS omit; S^d also omits no aparipuṇṇā.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ So SS B^m K; in subsequent clauses SS omit kho, as B^r does here.

⁹ So SS B^m; K madam.

mucchati pamādam āpajjati, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapasino upakkilesa hoti.

10. 'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-samkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, ¹so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam abhinibbatteti,¹ so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-samkappo, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attān-ukkamseti param vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attān-ukkamseti param vambheti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena majjati mucchati pamādam āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokam abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena majjati mucchati pamādam āpajjati, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, bhojanesu vodāsam āpajjati—"Idam me khamati, idam me na-kkhamatīti."² So yam hi³ kho 'ssa⁴ na-kkhamati tam⁵ sāpekho⁶ pajahati, yam pan' assa khamati tam gathito⁷ mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati . . . pe⁸ . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha upakkilesa hoti.

¹⁻¹ So SS B^m; K omits.

³ B^{mr} K yañ ca.

⁵ S^{cd} add ca; S^t tacca.

⁷ So S^d Sum-S^d; S^c gatito corrected to gathito; S^t gatito; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r gadhito.

² B^{mr} K na khamatīti.

⁴ B^{mr} khvassa; K khvāssa.

⁶ B^{mr} K sāpekkho.

⁸ B^{mr} K omit.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati lābha-sakkāra-siloka-nikanti-hetu — “Sakkarissanti mam rājāno rāja-mahāmattā khattiyā brāhmaṇā gahapatikā titthiyā ti.”¹ Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

11. ‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī aññataram Samanam vā Brāhmaṇam vā² apasādetā³ hoti: “Kim panāyam bahulājīvo⁴ sabbam⁵ sambhakkheti?⁶ Seyyathīdam, mūla-bijam khandha-bijam phalu⁷-bijam agga-bijam bija-bijam eva pañcamam, asani-vicakkaṃ danta-kūṭam samaṇappavādenāti” . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī passati aññataram Samaṇam vā Brāhmaṇam vā kulesu sakkariyamānam garukariyamānam māniyamānam pūjiyamānam. Disvā⁸ tassa evam hoti—“Imam hi nāma bahulājīvam kulesu sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, mam pana tapassim lūkhājīvim⁹ kulesu na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjentīti.”¹⁰ Iti so issā-macchariyam kulesu uppādetā hoti . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādi hoti.¹¹ Yam pi kho Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādi hoti,¹¹ ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī attānam adassayamāno kulesu carati—“Idam pi me tapasmim, idam pi me tapasmin ti” . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

¹ SS omit pe here.

² K inserts kuto.

³ B^{mr} apasāretā.

⁴ B^{mr} K sambah°, and below.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} sabbam sabbam; K sabbasabbam.

⁶ S^c -tīti.

⁷ So B^r K; SS phala; B^m phalu. Cp. Sum. i. 239.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ So S^t B^m K Sum; S^{cd} B^r -vam.

¹⁰ B^r pūjenti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī kiñcid eva paṭicchanaṃ sevati. So “Khamati te idan ti?” puṭṭho samāno, akkhamamaṇaṃ āha “Khamatīti,” khamamaṇaṃ āha “Na-kkhamatīti.”¹ Iti so² sampajāna-musā bhāsītā hoti . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

12. ‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgata-sāvakassa vā dhammaṃ desentassa santaṃ yeva pariyāyaṃ anuññeyyaṃ nānujānāti.³ Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhi, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Puna ca param Nigrodha tapassī makkhī hoti palāsī,⁴ issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho⁵ hoti māyāvī, thaddho hoti atimānī, pāpiccho hoti pāpakānaṃ⁶ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, micchā-diṭṭhiko hoti anta-gāhikāya⁷ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi.⁸ Yam pi kho Nigrodha tapassī sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi,⁸ ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi ‘me tapo-jigucchā upakkilesā vā anupakkilesā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho ime bhante tapo-jigucchā upakkilesā⁹ no anupakkilesā. ‘Thānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ bhante vijjati, yaṃ idh’ ekacco tapassī sabbe’ eva imehi upakkilesehi samanāgato assa, ko pana vādo aññatar-aññatarenāti?’

13. ‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati. So tena tapasā na attamaṇo hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapam samādiyati, so tena tapasā na attama-

¹ K omits na.

² B^r kho.

³ S^d -tīti. SS omit pe here.

⁴ So K Sum-S^{cd}; S^{cd} -si; S^t B^{mr} palāsī.

⁵ S^t saṭṭho; B^r satho.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K pāpik^o.

⁷ So S^{dt} K Sum-S^{cd}; S^c B^{mr} antaggi^o.

⁸⁻⁸ B^r omits.

⁹ B^r adds hoti.

mano hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā na attān-ukkamseti, na paraṃ vambheti . . . pe Evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā na majjati na mucchati na pamādam āpajjati . . . pe Evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe¹ Evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na attān-ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na majjati na mucchati na pamādam āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī ²tapaṃ samādiyati,² bhojanesu na vodāsaṃ āpajjati—“Idaṃ me khamati, idaṃ me na-kkhamatīti.” So yam hi kho ’ssa na-kkhamati taṃ anapekho pajahati, yam pan’ assa khamati taṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati. Evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī³ tapaṃ samādiyati. ⁴Na so⁴ “Lābha-sakkāra-siloka-nikanti-hetu sakkarissanti maṃ rājāno rāja-mahāmattā khattiyā brāhmāṇā gahapatikā titthiyā ti.” Evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

14. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī aññataraṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā na apasādetā hoti: “Kim panāyaṃ

¹ SS drop the whole yam pi, etc. (and onwards).

²⁻² B^r omits.

³ B^r inserts na.

⁴⁻⁴ B^r omits.

bahulājīvo sabbam¹ sambhakkheti? Seyyathīdam, mūla-bījam khandha-bījam phalu-bījam bīja-bījam eva pañcamam asani-vicakkaṃ danta-kūṭam samaṇa-ppavādenāti.” Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī passati aññataram̐ Samaṇam̐ vā Brāhmaṇam̐ vā kulesu sakkariyamānam̐ garukariyamānam̐ māniyamānam̐ pūjyamānam̐. ² Tassa na evam̐ hoti—“Imam̐ hi nāma bahulājīvam̐ kulesu sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassim̐ lūkhājīvim̐ kulesu na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjentīti.” Iti so issā-macchariyam̐ kulesu na uppādetā³ hoti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādī hoti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī na attānam̐ adassaya-māno kulesu carati—“Idam pi me tapasmim̐, idam pi me tapasmin ti.” Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī na ⁴ kiñcid eva⁴ paṭicchannam̐ sevati. So “Khamati te idan ti?” puṭṭho samāno, akkhamamānam̐ āha “Na-kkhamatīti,”⁵ khama-mānam̐ āha “Khamatīti.” Iti so sampajāna-musā na bhāsītā hoti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

15. ‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgata-sāvakassa vā dhammam̐ desentassa santam̐ yeva pariyaṃ anuññeyyam̐ anujānāti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī akodhano hoti anupanāhī. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī akodhano hoti anupanāhī, evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca param̐ Nigrodha tapassī amakkhī hoti apalāsī anissukī⁶ hoti amaccharī, asatho⁷ hoti amāyāvī, athaddo hoti

¹ So B^{mr}; S^{cdt} sabbam̐ sabbam̐; K sabbasabbam̐

² SS here omit disvā, cp. § 11.

³ B^{mr} K nuppādetā.

⁴⁻⁴ B^r kiñci.

⁵ So SS; B^m K na khamatīti.

⁶ S^d anussukhī; B^r anussukī.

⁷ S^{dt} asatho; B^r asatho.

anātimāni, na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasam gato, na micchā-ditṭhiko hoti ananta-ggāhikāya¹ ditṭhiyā samannāgato, asandiṭṭhi²-parāmāsī hoti anādhāna³-gāhī suppaṭinissaggī. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī asandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti anādhāna-gāhī suppaṭinissaggī, evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi⁴ evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā⁵ hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā,⁶ agga-ppattā ca⁷ sāra-ppattā cāti.’

‘Na kho Nigrodha ettāvataṃ tapo-jigucchā agga-ppattā vā⁸ hoti sāra-ppattā vā, api ca kho papaṭika-pattā⁹ hotīti.’

16. ‘Kittāvataṃ pana bhante tapo-jigucchā agga-ppattā ca hoti sāra-ppattā ca?’¹⁰ Sādhu me¹¹ bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchāya aggaṃ yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetūti.’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma¹²-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti? Idha Nigrodha tapassī na pāṇam atipāpeti,¹³ na pāṇam atipātayati,¹⁴ na pāṇam atipātayato¹⁵ samanunño

¹ So S^c; S^d attagg^o; B^{mr} K na antagāhikāya.

² B^{mr} K na sandiṭṭhi.

³ B^{mr} K na ādh^o.

⁴ B^r omits.

⁵ B^{mr} K add vā.

⁶ K parisuddhā.

⁷ S^t K add hoti, but omit in § 17.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} aggappattā ca sārappattā ca hoti; so K omitting ca . . . ca.

⁹ So S^d Sum-S^c; S^c papaṭikattā; B^{mr} pappatīkappattā; K Sum-B^r pappatīkapattā. B^{mr} add va; K ca.

¹⁰ SS cāti; B^{mr} aggappattā ca sārappattā ca hoti; so K omitting first ca; cp. § 18.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

¹² S^t māsā.

¹³ So B^r Sum-S^d-B^r; S^c atipeti; S^d pānacātimāpeti; S^t atitamāpeti; B^m K atipāpeti.

¹⁴ So B^{mr} K; S^c atimāpayāpeti; S^d omits; S^t naṇama-timāpayati.

¹⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^c atimāpayato.

hoti ; na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na adinnaṃ ādiyāpeti, na adinnaṃ ādiyato samanūñño hoti ; na musā bhaṇati, na musā bhaṇāpeti, na musā bhaṇato samanūñño hoti ; na bhāvitam āsimsati,¹ na bhāvitam āsimsāpeti, na bhāvitam āsimsato samanūñño hoti. Evaṃ kho² Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ³ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c' assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy' āvattati. ⁴ So vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati, araññaṃ rukkha-mūlam pabbataṃ kandaram giri-guham susānam vanapattham⁵ abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam. So pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā, ujum kāyam paṇidhāya, parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjham⁶ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti ; vyāpāda-dosaṃ pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba - paṇabhūta - hitānukampī vyāpāda - padosā cittaṃ parisodheti ; thīna⁷-middham pahāya vigata-thīna-middho viharati, āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīna-middhā cittaṃ parisodheti ; uddhacca-kukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasanta-citto uddhacca-kukuccā cittaṃ parisodheti ; vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇa-vicikiecho viharati, akatham-kathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikiechāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

17. ' So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe⁸ mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena

¹ B^r Sum āsīsati.

² So S^c B^{mr}.

³ So SS ; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ Cp. D. ii. 67, vol. i., p. 71.

⁵ B^r pattam.

⁶ Cp. D. ii. 68 ; xiii. 30 ; xxii. 13 ; M. i. pp. 60, 144 ; S. v. p. 60, etc., where the first of the five nīvaraṇas is given as kāmaccanda.

⁷ B^{mr} thīna.

⁸ SS add so ; cp. D. xiii. 76, vol. i., p. 250 ; xvii. 2, 4, vol. ii., p. 186.

⁹ So B^r K and D. xiii. 76, 78 ; SS B^m -atthātāya.

mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvan-tam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Tam kim maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti.’

‘Na kho Nigrodha ettāvataṃ tapo-jigucchā aggappattā vā¹ hoti sārappattā vā, api ca kho taca-ppattā hotīti.’

18. ‘Kittāvataṃ² pana bhante tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchāya aggam yeva pāpetu sāram yeva pāpetūti.’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathaṇ ca³ . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato ca⁴ kho Nigrodha tapassī⁵ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduṇ c’assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy’āvattati. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati . . . pe . . . So ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe mettā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pharitvā viharati.⁶ . . . So⁷ aneka-vihitam pubbe-nivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo⁸ dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ⁹ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisam¹⁰ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-

¹ So SS K; B^{mr} ca . . . ca.

² B^r adds kho.

³ B^r adds pana.

⁴ B^r omits ca.

⁵ B^r adds evaṃ..

⁶ And so with karuṇā, muditā, and upekhā.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 93, vol. i., p. 81.

⁸ K adds pe.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K vīsam.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} -lisam; K -ḷisam.

sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi,¹ aneke pi samvatta-kappe aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi samvatta-vivaṭṭa-kappe—“ Amutr’ āsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra² upapādim. Tatra p’ āsim³ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti” iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati.

‘ Tam kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?’

‘ Addhā kho pana⁴ bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti?’

‘ Na kho Nigrodha ettāvataṃ tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca⁵ hoti sārappattā ca, api ca kho pheggu-ppattā hotīti.’

19. ‘ Kittāvataṃ pana bhante tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchāya aggamaṃ yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetūti.’

‘ Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ⁶ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c’ assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hināy’ āvattati. So vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati . . . pe . . . So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe mettā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . paṭhamam vitthāretabbam . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsaṃ annussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sākāraṃ sa-

¹ So SS B^m; K (note) jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-satasahassam pi pāṭhattayena bhavitabbam; K (text) satam pi jātiyo, sahasam pi jātiyo, sata-sahassam pi jātiyo.

² B^r amutrā.

³ B^r tatrāpasim.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K vā . . . vā.

⁶ B^r omits.

uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So¹ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti—“Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-ditṭhikā micchādītṭhi-kammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-ditṭhikā sammādītṭhi-kammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapaunā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena attikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti.’

‘Ettāvata³ Nigrodha tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca. Iti kho⁴ Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ⁵ tvamaṃ abhāsi⁶ “Ko nāma so bhante⁷ Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinitā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti?” iti kho taṃ⁸ Nigrodha tṭhānaṃ uttaritaraṇā ca paṇitatarāṇā ca yenaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinitā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti.’

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakaṃ unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā ahesuṃ ‘Ettha mayamaṃ anassāma⁹ saccariyakā, na mayamaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaramaṃ pajānāmāti.’

¹ Cp. D. ii. 95, vol. i., p. 82.

² SS pe down to upapannā ti.

³ S^{cd} B^{mr} add kho.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} dhammaṃ.

⁶ So S^{ct}; S^d abhāsim; B^{mr} K avacāsi.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{mr} Sum-Br; S^c panassāma; K na passāma; S^c K repeat the whole clause.

20. Yadā aññāsi Sandhāno gahapati—‘ Annadatthu kho dān’ ime añña-tittḥiyā paribbājakā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, añña-cittam upatṭhapentīti’, atha¹ Nigrodham paribbājakam etad avoca :

‘ Iti kho bhante Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ tvam avacāsi, “ Yagghe² gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhim sallapati ? kena sākaccham samāpajjati ? kena paññā-veyyattiyam³ āpajjati ?⁴ Suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacarō Samaṇo Gotamo, nālam sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma go-kāṇā pariyanta-cārinī antamantān’ eva sevati, evam eva suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacarō Samaṇo Gotamo, nālam sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Ingha⁵ gahapati Samaṇo Gotamo imam parisam āgaccheyya, eka-pañhen’ eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma, tucchakumbhi va naṃ maññe orodheyyāmāti.” Ayam⁶ kho so bhante Bhagavā araham Sammā-Sambuddho idhānuppatto, aparisāvacarāṃ pana naṃ⁷ karotha, go-kāṇam pariyanta-cārinim karotha,⁸ eka-pañhen’ eva naṃ saṃsādeṭṭha, tucchakumbhi va naṃ maññe⁹ orodethāti.’

Evam vutte Nigrodho paribbājako tuṇhī-bhūto maṅku-bhūto patta-kkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Nigrodham paribbājakam tuṇhī-bhūtam maṅku-bhūtam patta-kkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam viditvā Nigrodham paribbājakam etad avoca :

‘ Saccam Nigrodha bhāsita te esā vācā ti ?’

¹ B^r adds naṃ.

² Cp. § 5.

³ So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^{dt} -tikam.

⁴ So S^c ; S^t āpajjissati ; B^{mr} K samāpajjati.

⁵ SS B^r add ca.

⁶ So SS B^{mr} ; K atha.

⁷ Sum-S^{cd} omit naṃ ; but add aparisāvacarāṃ va naṃ ti pi pātho ; B^r aparisāvacare tan ti pi pātho.

⁸ Sum-S^{cd} add pana ; Sum-B^r inserts viya before karotha.

⁹ B^r omits.

‘Saccam bhante bhāsītā me esā vācā yathā-bālena yathā-mūhena yathā-akusalenāti.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Nigrodha? Kin ti te sutam paribbājakānam vuddhānam¹ mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam — “Ye te ahesum atitam addhānam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, evam su² te Bhagavanto saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitam tiracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharimsu,³ seyyathīdam rāja-katham cora-katham . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-katham iti vā, seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako? udāhu evam su te Bhagavanto araññe⁴ vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijāna-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārappāni seyyathā pāham etarahiti?”’

‘Sutam me tam⁵ bhante paribbājakānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam—“Ye te ahesum atitam addhānam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, nāssu⁶ te Bhagavanto saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitam tiracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathīdam rāja-katham . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-katham iti vā, seyyathā pāham etarahi sācariyako, evam su te Bhagavanto araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijāna-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārappāni seyyathā pi Bhagavā etarahiti.”’

‘Tassa te⁷ Nigrodha viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi: “Buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya⁸ dhammam deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammam deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya⁹ dhammam deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā

¹ So S^{cd}; S^t omits; B^{mr} K vuddhānam.

² B^r sutam.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^c viharamsu; S^{dt} -anti.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K -ñā and below. Cp. ante § 4.

⁵ So S^{ct}; S^d omits the whole paragraph to tassa te Nigrodha; B^{mr} K sutam etam.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K na evam su.

⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K kho.

⁸ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K sambodhāya.

⁹ B^r samatāya.

taraṇāya¹ dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetīti.'

22. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Accayo² maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ Bhagavantam evaṃ avacāsim. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭi-gaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyāti.'

'Taggha taṃ³ Nigrodha accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ⁴ maṃ tvam evaṃ avacāsi, yato ca kho tvam⁵ Nigrodha accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-kammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayam paṭiganhāma. Vuddhi⁶ h' esā Nigrodha Ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim samvaram āpajjati. Aham kho⁷ pana Nigrodha evaṃ vadāmi: "Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, aham dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusitṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaram brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānam⁸ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta vassāni. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, aham dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusitṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaram brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati cha vassāni, pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tiṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassam . . . pe . . .⁹ upasampajja viharissati satta māsāni . . . pe¹⁰ . . . viharissati cha māsāni, pañca¹¹

¹ B^r tiraṇāya.

² Cp. D. ii. 99, vol. i., p. 85.

³ B^r tvam.

⁴ B^r yo.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ K vuddhi.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ So SS B^r; B^m K pariyosāna-brahmacariyaṃ.

⁹ So SS: B^m K repeat.

¹⁰ So SS; B^m K tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta māsāni, cha māsāni, etc.

¹¹ S^c omits.

māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tīṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ māsam, addha-māsam. Tiṭṭhatu Nigrodha addha-māso. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusitṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaram brahmacariyaṃ pariyośanaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattāham.

23. 'Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“ Antevāsikamyatā¹ no² Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbam, yo eva³ vo⁴ ācariyo so eva vo ācariyo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“ Uddesā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbam, yo eva vo uddeso, so eva vo⁵ uddeso hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“ Ājīvā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbam, yo eva vo ājivo so eva vo ājivo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“ Ye no dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ, tesu patitṭhāpetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbam, akusalā c'eva vo⁶ te dhammā hontu akusala-saṃkhātā⁷ sâcariyakānaṃ. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“ Ye no dhammā kusalā kūsala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ, tehi vivicetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbam, kusalā c'eva⁸ vo te⁹ dhammā hontu kusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ. Iti kho 'haṃ Nigrodha n'eva antevāsikamyatā evaṃ vadāmi, na pi uddesā cāvetu-kāmo

1 S^d kammiyatā ; Sum-S^{cd} kammatā.

2 K omits.

3 K evaṃ. *Many variants occur in these clauses, eva, evaṃ, ca.*

4 B^r te ; so K occasionally.

5 SS B^r K evaṃ te ; B^r eva te ; Sum eva vo.

6 So S^t ; S^c omits ; S^d kho ; B^{mr} omit te ; K omits vo.

7 B^r adds ca.

8 So B^{mr} K ; S^c omits ; S^d kusalameva ; S^t kusalaveva.

9 So SS ; B^{mr} K omit.

evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ājīvā cāvetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye vo¹ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ tesu patitṭhāpetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye² vo dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ tehi vivecetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi. Santi ca kho Nigrodha akusalā dhammā appahīnā saṃkilesikā ponobhavikā saddarā³ dukkha-vipākā āyatim jāti-jarā-maraniyā, yesāhaṃ⁴ pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, yāthā-paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.’

24. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṅhī-bhūtā maṅkubhūtā patta-kkhandhā adho-mukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisīdimsu, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyutṭhita-cittā.⁵

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: ‘Sabbe p’ ime moghapurisā phutṭhā Pāpimatā, yatra hi nāma ekassa pi na evaṃ bhavissati—“Handa mayam aññāṇattham pi Samaṇe Gotame⁶ brahmacariyaṃ carāma, kiṃ karissati sattāho ti?”’

Atha kho Bhagavā Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme sīhanādaṃ naditvā, vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, Gijjha-kūṭe pabate paccuṭṭhāsi.⁷ Sandhāno⁸ gahapati tāvad eva Rājagaḥaṃ pāvisīti.

Udumbarika-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ⁹ Dutiyam.

¹ B^{mr} ca vo; K te, and below.

² B^r adds ca.

³ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} sâdarā; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r sadarathā.

⁴ Cp. D. ix., 43, vol. i., p. 197.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 4.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS -ṇo -mo.

⁷ B^r paccupaṭṭhāsi.

⁸ B^{mr} add pana.

⁹ SS Suttaṃ; B^{mr} Udumbarika-Suttantaṃ; K Udumbarika-Suttaṃ.

[xxvi. Cakkavatti-Sīhanāda-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Mātulāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo ti.' 'Bhadante ti' te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Atta-dīpā¹ bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā.

'Kathaṃ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo ?

'Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . cittesu³ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otārāṃ, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evam idaṃ puññaṃ pavaddhatī.'

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 2. 26, vol. ii., p. 100, and below § 27.

² Cp. D. xxii. 1, vol. ii., p. 290.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K vedanānupassī citte cittānupassī.

2. Bhūta-pubbam bhikkhave rājā DalĦanemi¹ nāma ahosi cakkavatti² dhammiko dhamma-rājā catur-anto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathīdam cakka-ratanam, hatthi-ratanam, assa-ratanam, maṇi-ratanam, itthi-ratanam, gahapati-ratanam, pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahasam kho pan' assa puttā ahesum sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam adaḍḍena asatthena dhammena³ abhivijiya ajjhāvasi.⁴

3. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā DalĦanemi bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnam vassa-sahasānam accayena aññataram purisam āmantesi :

'Yadā tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkitam ṭhānā cutam, atha me āroceyyā-sīti.'

'Evaṃ devāti' kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño DalĦanemikassa⁵ paccassosi.

'Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnam vassa-sahasānam accayena dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkitam ṭhānā cutam. Divvā⁶ yena rājā DalĦanemi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānam DalĦanemim etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbam te cakka-ratanam osakkitam ṭhānā cutan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā DalĦanemi jetṭha-puttam kumāram āmantāpetvā⁷ etad avoca :

'Dibbam kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanam osakkitam ṭhānā cutam. Sutam kho pana m' etam⁸—“Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkati ṭhānā cavati, na dāni tena raññā ciram jīvitabbam hotīti.” Bhuttā kho

¹ So S^d B^{mr} K ; S^c DalĦanemi ; S^t DalĦanomi.

² Cp. D. iii. 1. 5, vol. i., p. 88 ; xiv. 1. 32, vol. ii., p. 16.

³ B^{mr} K *add* samena.

⁴ B^{mr} ajjhāvasati.

⁵ B^r DalĦanemissa.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K *divvāna*.

⁷ B^{mr} K *āmantetvā*.

⁸ So SS B^{mr} ; K *panetam*.

pana me mānusakā¹ kāmā, samayo² dibbe kāme pariyesi-
tum. Ehi tvam tāta kumāra imam samudda-pariyantam
paṭhavim patipajja. Aham pana kesa-massum ohāretvā,
kāśāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyam pab-
bajissāmīti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Dalhanemi jetṭha-puttam
kumāram sādhuḥkam rajje samanūsāsivā, kesa-massum
ohāretvā, kāśāyāni vatthāni acchādetva, agārasmā ana-
gāriyam pabbaji. Sattāha³-pabbajite kho pana bhikkhave
rājisimhi dibbam cakka-ratanam antaradhāyi.

4. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso yena rājā khat-
tiyo muddhāvasitto⁴ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā
rājānam khattiyam muddhāvasittam etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbam cakka-ratanam antara-
hitan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto dibbe
cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañ
ca paṭisaṃvedesi. So yena ca⁵ rājisi ten' upasaṅkami,
upsaṅkamtivā rājisim etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbam cakka-ratanam anta-
rahitān ti?'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājisi rājānam khattiyam mud-
dhāvasittam etad avoca :

'Mā kho tvam tāta dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anat-
tamano ahosi anattamanatañ⁶ ca paṭisaṃvedesi. Na hi te
tāta dibbam cakka-ratanam pettikam dāyajjam. Ingha
tvam tāta ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattāhi. Thānam kho
pan' etam vijjati yan te ariye cakkavatti-vatte vatta-
mānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa⁷
uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbam cakka-
ratanam pātu bhavissati sahasāram sanemikam sanābhikam
sabbākāra-paripūran ti.'

¹ B^r mānussikā, and in § 8.

² B^{mr} K add dāni me, cp. § 8.

³ K sattāham.

⁴ B^r muddhābhisitto, and below.

⁵ So S^{ct}; S^d ci; B^m K omit.

⁶ B^r mā attamanatañ ca.

⁷ B^{mr} nhātassa; K sīsanhātassa, and below.

5. 'Katamaṃ paṇ'etaṃ deva ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti?'

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, dhamma-ddhajo dhamma-ketu dhammādhigateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇa-guttim¹ samvidahassu anto-janasmim bala-kāyas-mim khattiyesu anuyuttesu² brāhmaṇa-gahapatikesu negama-jānapadesu Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇesu miga-pakkhīsu. Mā ca te tāta vijite adhamma-kāro pavattittha.³ Ye ca te tāta vijite adhanā assu, tesaṃ ca dhanam anuppadajjeyyāsi.⁴ Ye ca te tāta vijite Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mada-ppamādā paṭivirataṃ khanti-soracce⁵ nivittā ekam attānaṃ damenti, ekam attānaṃ samenti, ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, te kālana kālaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paripuccheyyāsi—“Kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjam kiṃ anavajjam, kiṃ sevittabbaṃ kiṃ na sevittabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ⁶ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assāti?” Tesam sutvā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ abhinivajjeyyāsi, yaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ samādāya vatteyyāsi. Idaṃ kho tāta taṃ⁷ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti.'

'Evaṃ devāti' kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhavasitto rājisissa paṭissutvā ariye cakkavatti-vatte⁸ vatti.⁹ Tassa ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-varagatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu ahoṣi sahaṣsāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra - paripūraṃ. Divā¹⁰ rañño khattiyassa muddhavasittassa etad ahoṣi: 'Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ—“Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhavasittassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-varagatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahaṣsāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbā-

¹ SS B^r -gutti.

² So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r anuyantesu.

³ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^c vattittha; S^{dt} vatthitta.

⁴ So S^{ct}; S^d anuppād^o; B^{mr} anupadeyyāsi; K anupadajj^o.

⁵ So B^r K.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K kariyamānaṃ.

⁷ B^r omits.

⁸ B^r ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam.

⁹ K vattati.

¹⁰ B^r divāna.

kāra-paripūram, so hoti cakkavattīti.” Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti.’

6. ¹Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto utthāy’ āsanā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhikkhāraṃ ²gahetvā, dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanam abbhukkiri: ‘Pavattatu bhavam cakkaratanam, abhivijinātu bhavam cakkaratanam ti.’ Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanam puratthimam disaṃ pavatti,³ anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhim caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese ⁴cakkaratanam patitthāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vāsam upagacchi⁵ saddhim caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirajāno, te rājānam cakkavattim upasaṃkamitvā evam āhamsu :

‘Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ⁶ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.’

Rājā cakkavatti evam āha : ‘Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinaṃ n’ ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsītabbā. Majjānaṃ na pātabbam. Yathā-bhuttaṃ ca bhujjathāti.’

Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirajāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā⁷ ahesum.

7. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanam puratthimam samuddam ajjhogahetvā⁸ paccuttarivā dakkhiṇam disaṃ⁹ pavatti . . . pe⁹ . . . anuyuttā ahesum. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanam dakkhiṇam¹⁰ samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttarivā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe¹¹ . . .

¹ Cp. D. xvii. 1. 8, vol. ii., p. 172.

² K bhīṅgaram.

³ K (note) pavattatīti pi pāṭho.

⁴ B^r adds dibbam, and below.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS upagañchi; K (note) upagañchiti vā pāṭho.

⁶ So S^{ct}; S^d sahatam; B^{mr} K svāgam; B^r adds te, and below.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K anuyantā.

⁸ So SS K; B^{mr} -gāhetvā.

⁹⁻⁹ Not in B^{mr} or K; B^{mr} continue at dakkhiṇam samuddam; K omits disaṃ pavatti. . . .

¹⁰ S^c -ṇa.

¹¹ B^{mr} K repeat the whole.

anuyuttā ahesum. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanam pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttarivā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhim caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmim kho pana bhikkhave padese cakka-ratanam patitṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhim caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājanō, te rājānaṃ cakkavattim upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu :

‘Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.’

Rājā cakkavatti evam āha : ‘Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinaṃ n’ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjamaṃ na pātabbam. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhūñjathāti.’

Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājanō, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā ahesum.

Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanam samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijinitvā tam eva rājadhānim¹ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepura-dvāre attha²-karaṇapamukhe akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño cakkavattissa antepuraṃ upasobhayamaṇam.

8. Dutiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti . . . Tatiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Catuttho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Pañcama pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Chaṭṭho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Sattamo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :

‘Yadā kho tvamaṃbho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanam osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsīti.’

‘Evamaṃ devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño cakkavattissa paccassosi.

Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa - satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa - sahassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakka-ratanam osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Disvā yena rājā cakkavatti ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ cakkavattim etad avoca :

¹ B^m ṭhānim.

² S^{cd} atta.

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibban te cakka-ratanam osak-
kitam thānā cutan ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jetṭha-puttam kum-
āram āmantāpetvā¹ etad avoca :

‘Dibbam kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanam osakkitam
thānā cutam. Sutam kho pana me tam—“Yassa rañño
cakkavattissa dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkati thānā cavati,
na dāni tena raññā ciram jīvitabbam hotīti.” Bhuttā kho
pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayo dibbe kāme pariye-
situm. Ehi tvam tāta kumāra, imam samudda-pariyantam
pathaviṃ paṭipajja. Aham pana kesa-massum ohāretvā,
kāsayāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyam pab-
bajissāmīti.’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jetṭha-puttam
kumāram sādhum rajje sananusāsivā, kesa-massum
ohāretvā, kāsayāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā ana-
gāriyam pabbaji. Sattāha-pabbajite kho pana² bhikkhave
rājisimhi dibbam cakka-ratanam antaradhāyi.

9. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso³ yena rājā
khattiyō muddhāvasitto ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā
rājānam khattiyam muddhāvasittam etad avoca :

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbam cakka-ratanam anta-
rahitan ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto dibbe
cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañ
ca paṭisamvedesi, no ca kho rājisim upasamkamitvā ariyam
cakkavatti-vattam pucchi. So samaten’ eva sudam jana-
padam pasāsati, tassa samatena janapadam pasāsato na⁴
pubbe nāparam janapadā pabbanti⁵ yathā tam pubbakānam
rājūnam ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānam.

Atha kho bhikkhave amaccā pārīsajjā gaṇaka-mahāmattā
anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā mantass’ ājīvino sannipatitvā rājānam
khattiyam muddhāvasittam upasamkamitvā⁶ etad avocum :

¹ B^{mr} K āmantetvā.

² B^r omits.

³ B^{mr} pa, K pe, down to antarahitan ti.

⁴ B^m omits here, and places na before pabbanti.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} Sum ; S^{dt} K paccanti.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K omit.

‘Na kho te deva samatena¹ janapadaṃ pasāsato pubbe nāparaṃ janapadā pabbanti² yathā taṃ pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānaṃ. Saṃvijjanti³ kho te deva vijite amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahā-matta anīkatthā dovārikā mantass’ ājīvino, mayaṅ⁴ c’ eva aññe ca ye mayam⁵ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam dhārema, ingha tvam deva amhe ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam puccha, tassa te mayam ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam puṭṭhā vyākari-sāmāti.’

10. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyō muddāvasitto amacce pārisajje gaṇaka-mahāmatte anīkatthe dovārike mantass’ ājīvino sannipātāpetvā⁶ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam pucchi. Tassa te ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam puṭṭhā vyākariṃsu.⁷ Tesam sutvā dhammikaṃ hi kho rakkhāvaraṇa-guttim saṃvidahi, no ca kho adhanānaṃ dhanam anuppadāsi, adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppādiyamāne⁸ daliddiyam⁹ vepullaṃ agamāsi. Daliddiye vepulla-gate aññataro puriso paresam adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātam ādiyi. Tam etaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum—‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresam adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātam ādiyīti.’

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etaḍ avoca :

‘Saccam kira tvam ambho purisa paresam adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātam ādiyīti?’¹⁰

‘Saccam devāti.’

‘Kiṃ kāraṇā ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmīti.’

¹ B^{mr} K *add* sudaṃ.

² So SS B^{mr} ; K paccanti.

³ B^{mr} K ; SS samvijjante.

⁴ B^m mamañ.

⁵ So K ; S^{cd} na ; S^t omits ; B^{mr} paṇḍite samana-brāhmaṇe puccheyyāsi, ye mayam.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K -pātetvā.

⁷ S^{ct} -kaṃsu.

⁸ K nānuppādiyamāne.

⁹ So S^{cd} Sum-S^c ; S^t daliddisaṃ ; B^m K dāḷiddiyam ; B^r Sum-B^r dāḷiddiyam (*but dāl^o later*).

¹⁰ So SS B^{mr} ; K ādiyasīti, *and below*.

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi — ‘Iminā tvam ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca jīvāhi, mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dāraṇ ca posehi, kammante ca¹ payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.’

‘Evam devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

11. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhave puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum — ‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti.’

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira tvam ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?’

‘Saccam devāti.’

‘Kiṃ kāraṇā ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmīti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi — ‘Iminā tvam ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca upajīvāhi,² mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dāraṇ ca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi, sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.’

‘Evam devāti’ kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

12. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā : ‘Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, tesam rājā dhanam anuppadēsīti.’ Sutvāna tesam etad ahosi — ‘Yan nūna mayam pi paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyeyyāmāti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum — ‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti.’

¹ K omits.

² So SS; B^{mr} K jīvāhi.

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto tam purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira tvam ambho purisa paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyiti?’

‘Saccam devāti.’

‘Kim kāraṇā ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmīti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rañño kbattiyassa muddhâvasittassa etad ahosi : ‘Sace kho aham yo yo paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyissati, tassa tassa dhanam anuppadāmi,¹ evam idam adinnādānam pavaddhissati. Yan nūnāham imam purisaṃ sunisedham nisedheyyam, mūla-ghaccam² kareyyam, sīsam assa chindeyyan ti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto purise ānāpesi : ‘Tena hi bhāṇe imam purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāham³ gālha-bandhanam bandhitvā, khuramuṇḍam karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghā-takena siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedham nisedhetha, mūla-ghaccam karotha, sīsam assa chindathāti.’

‘Evam devāti’ kho bhikkhave te purisā rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa paṭissutvā tam purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāham gālha-bandhanam bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍam karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya⁴ rathiyam siṅghā-takena siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedham nisedhesum, mūla-ghaccam akamsu, sīsam assa chindiṃsu.

13. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā,—‘Ye kira bho paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyanti, te rājā sunisedham nisedheti, mūla-ghaccam karoti, sīsāni tesam chindatiti.’ Sutvāna tesam etad ahosi : ‘Yan nūna mayam pi tiṇhāni satthāni kāraṇeppiyāma,⁵ tiṇhāni satthāni kāra-petvā yesam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyissāma, te

¹ So SS ; B^{mr} K -dassāmi.

² So S^{cd} Sum ; S^t gaccham ; B^m K ghaccham ; B^r chejjam, and below.

³ K bāhum.

⁴ B^r rathiyā.

⁵ B^r kāraṇeppiyāma.

sunisedham nisedhessāma, mūla-ghaccam karissāma, sīsāni tesam chindissāmāti.'

Te tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpesum, tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā gāma-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nigama-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nagara-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, pantha-dūhanam¹ pi upakkamiṃsu kātum. Te yesam² adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātam ādiyanti, te sunisedham nisedhenti, mūla-ghaccam karonti, sīsāni tesam chindanti.

14. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate sattham vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate³ musā-vādo vepullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate³ tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi, vaṇṇo pi parihāyi; tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānaṃ asīti-vassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsam⁴ vassa-sahas-sāyukā puttā⁵ ahesum.

Cattārīsam vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresam adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātam ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetva rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresam adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātam ādiyīti.'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tam purisam etad avoca :

'Saccam kira tvam ambho purisa paresam adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātam ādiyīti?'

'Na hi devāti' avaca,⁶ sampajāna-musā 'bhāsi.⁷

15. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate sattham vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate musā-vādo ve-

¹ So SS Sum; B^{mr} dūsanam; K dūhanam.

² So SS; B^{mr} K yesam te. ³⁻³ So S^t K; S^{cd} B^{mr} omit.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K -sa.

⁵ B^r puts puttā before cattārīsa.

⁶ So SS; B^m K omit.

⁷ So SS K; B^{mr} abhāsi.

pullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, ¹āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam cattārisam vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam vīsati - vassa - sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Vīsati-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyi. Tam enam aññataro puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasitassa ārocesi: 'Itthannāmo deva puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyīti' ² pesuññam akāsi.

16. Iti kho ³ bhikkhave adhanānam dhane na anuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepullagate adinnādanam vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam vīsati-vassa-sahassāyukānam mānussānam dasa-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Dasa-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ek'idam sattā vaṇṇavanto ⁴ honti, ek'idam sattā dubbāṇṇā, tattha ye te sattā dubbāṇṇā te vaṇṇavante satte abhijjhāyantā paresam dāresu cārittam āpajjimsu.

17. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānam dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepullagate adinnādanam vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre vepullagate tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam dasa-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam pañca-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Pañca-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dve dhammā vepullam agamamsu, ⁵ pharusā ⁶ vācā samphappalāpo ca, dvisu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam pañca-

¹ B^r inserts tesam.

³ SS add tam.

⁵ K agamimsu.

² B^r āmānedādiyīti.

⁴ K -vantā.

⁶ K adds ca, and below.

vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce adḍhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukā app ekacce dve vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Adḍhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo¹ vepullam agamāsi,² abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ adḍhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāyā tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañca-vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Pañca-vassa-satāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tisu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ pañca-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce adḍhateyya-vassa-satāyukā app ekacce dve-vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Adḍhateyya-vassa-satāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā³ apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na-kule-jetṭhāpacāyitā.⁴

18. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate sattham vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate musāvādo vepullam agamāsi, musāvāde vepulla-gate pisunā vācā vepullam agamāsi, pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre

¹ B^{mr} K byāpādā, and onwards in plural.

² B^{mr} agamaṃsu ; K -iṃsu.

³ S^t B^r ametteyyatā.

⁴ K (note) nakulejetṭhāpacāyikā ti vā pāṭho.

vepulla-gate dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu pharusā vācā samphappalāpo ca. Dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo vepullam agamāsi, abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāya tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā nakule-jetṭhāpacāyitā, imesu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ adḍhateyya-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

19. Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo, yaṃ imesaṃ manussānaṃ dasa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassikā¹ kumārikā alam-pateyyā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imāni rasāni antaradhāyissanti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitaṃ telam madhupphānitaṃ² loṇaṃ. Dasu-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu kudrūsako³ aggamaṃ⁴ bhojanānaṃ⁵ bhavissati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi sālī-mamsodano aggamaṃ⁶ bhojanānaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa vassāyukesu manussesu kudrūsako aggamaṃ⁷ bhojanānaṃ bhavissati. Dasa - vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dasa kusala-kamma-pathā sabbena sabbam antaradhāyissanti, dasa akusala-kamma-pathā ativiya dippissanti,⁸ dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu 'Kusalan' ti pi na bhavissati. Kuto pana kusalassa kārako? Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ye te bhavissanti amat-

¹ S^{cdt} māsikā; B^{mr} K vassikā.

² B^{mr} K madhu phānitaṃ.

³ S^d kudrūs°; B^m K kudrus°.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} K agga. ⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K bhojanam.

⁶ So S^t B^{mr}; S^c aggo; S^d agga; K aggabhojanam, and below.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS agga.

⁸ Sum ādippissanti, with dippissanti as an alternative reading.

teyyā appetteyyā asāmaññā abrahmaññā na-kule-jetthā-pacāyino, te pujjā¹ ca bhavissanti pāsamsā ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule-jetthāpacāyino, te² pūjjā ca pāsamsā ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassāyukesu manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmaññā abrahmaññā na-kule-jetthā-pacāyino, te pūjjā ca bhavissanti pāsamsā ca.

20. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu na bhavissati mātā ti vā mātucchā³ ti vā⁴ mātulanī ti vā ācariya⁵-bhariyā ti vā. garuṇaṃ dārā⁶ ti vā, sambhedam loko gamissati yathā ajeḷakā kukkuṭa⁷-sūkarā soṇa⁸-sigālā.⁹ Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññamhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati, tibbo vyāpādo, tibbo mano-padoso, tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,¹⁰ bhātu pi bhātari,¹⁰ bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave māgavikassa migam disvā tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito hoti tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassāyukesu manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññamhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,¹¹ bhātu pi bhātari,¹¹ bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo

¹ So S^d B^{mr}; S^c puja (corrected to pujjā); S^t K puja; K (note) pujjā ti pi pāthena bhavitabbaṃ.

² So S^t K; S^{cd} B^{mr} omit.

³ S^c mātukucchā.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K adds pitā ti vā pitucchā ti vā.

⁵ So S^t B^m K; S^{cd} ācariyā (omitting bhariyā); B^r Sum-B^r (SS omit) ācariya.

⁶ B^r dāro.

⁷ So SS B^m; B^r K -ṭā.

⁸ SS sona; B^m soṇa; B^r K soṇā.

⁹ B^r singāta.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K omit bhātu pi bhātari.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S^t B^{mr} K omit.

āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo maṇo-
padoso tibbam vadhaka-cittam.

21. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu sattāham
satthantarakappo bhavissati, te aññamaññam¹ miga-saññam
paṭilabhissanti, tesam tiṇhāni satthāni hatthesu pātu-
bhavissanti, te tiṇhena satthena—‘Esa migo esa migo² ti’
—aññamaññam jivitā voropessanti. Atha kho tesam
bhikkhave sattānam ekaccānam evam bhavissati,—‘Mā ca
mayam kañci,³ mā c’⁴ amhe koci, yan nūna mayam tiṇa-
gahaṇam⁵ vā vana-gahaṇam vā rukkha-gahaṇam vā nadi-
viduggam vā pabbata-visamam vā pavisitvā vana-mūla-
phalāhārā yāpeyyāmāti.’ Te tiṇa-gahaṇam⁶ vana-gahaṇam
rukkha-gahaṇam nadi-viduggam pabbata-visamam pavi-
sitvā sattāham vana-mūla-phalāhārā yāpeyyanti. Te tassa
sattāhassa accayena tiṇa-gahaṇā vana-gahaṇā rukkha-
gahaṇā nadi-viduggā pabbata-visamā nikkhamitvā aññam-
aññam ālingitvā sabhā⁷ gāyissanti samassāsissanti⁸—
‘Ditṭhā bho sattā jivasi, ditṭhā bho sattā⁹ jivasīti.’ Atha
kho tesam bhikkhave sattānam evam bhavissati—‘Mayam
kho akusalānam dhammānam samādāna-hetu¹⁰ āyatam
ñātikkhayaṃ pattā, yan nūna mayam kusalam kareyyāma.
Kiṃ kusalam kareyyāma? Yan nūna mayam paṇātipātā
virameyyāma,¹¹ idaṃ¹² kusalam dhammam samādāya
vatteyyāmāti.’ Te paṇātipātā viramissanti, idaṃ kusalam
dhammam samādāya vattissanti. Te kusalānam dham-
mānam samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhissanti vaṇṇena pi

¹ B^{mr} aññamaññamhi.

² So SS B^{mr}; K esa migo (*once only*).

³ So SS; B^{mr} K kiñci.

⁴ B^{mr} K ca.

⁵ So SS B^r K; but Childers spells gahaṇam, and so B^m.

⁶ So SS and onwards; B^{mr} K insert vā after each word,
as above.

⁷ K sabhāsu.

⁸ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} omit.

⁹ S^{cd} satta.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K add evarūpaṃ.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS paṭi virameyyāma.

¹² So SS B^{mr} K; but SS in the repetition imaṃ.

vaddhissanti. Tesam āyunā pi vaddhamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi vaddhamānānaṃ dasa-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ visati-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti.

22. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati, —‘Mayaṃ kho kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhāma vaṇṇena pi vaddhāma, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ bhiiyoso-mattāya kusalaṃ kareyyāma.¹ Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ adinnādānā virameyyāma, kāmesu micchācārā virameyyāma, musā-vādā virameyyāma, pisunāya vācāya virameyyāma, pharusāya vācāya virameyyāma, samphappalāpā virameyyāma, abhijjhaṃ pajaheyyāma, vyāpādaṃ pajaheyyāma, micchā-diṭṭhiṃ pajaheyyāma, tayo dhamme pajaheyyāma adhamma-rāgaṃ visama-lobhaṃ micchā-dhammaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ matteyyā assāma² petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule-jeṭṭhāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmāti.’

Te matteyyā bhavissanti petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule-jeṭṭhāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te³ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhissanti, vaṇṇena pi vaddhissanti, tesam āyunā pi vaddhamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi vaddhamānānaṃ visati-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsa-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asīti-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Asīti-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ satṭhi-vassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Satṭhi-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ viṣaṃ-tīṇi⁴-vassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Viṣaṃ-tīṇi-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa⁵-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ dve-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dve-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārī-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārī-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ aṭṭha-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Aṭṭha-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ visati-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Visati-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ-

¹ B^{mr} *add* kiṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma ?

² S^c 'ssāma.

³ K tesam. ⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K visati.

⁵ B^{mr} chavassa.

vassa-sahassâyukâ puttâ bhavissanti. Cattârīsam-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asīti - vassa - sahassâyukâ puttâ bhavissanti.

23. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassa-satikâ kumârikâ alam-pateyyâ bhavissanti. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo âbâdhâ bhavissanti icchâ anasanaṃ jarâ.¹ Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayam Jambudīpo iddho c' eva bhavissati phīto ca, kukkuṭa-sampâtikâ² gâma-nigama-râjadhâniyo.³ Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayam Jambudīpo Avīci maññe phuṭo bhavissati manussehi⁴ seyyathâ pi nala⁵-vanam vâ sara⁶-vanam vâ. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayam Bârânasī Ketumatī nâma râja-dhâni bhavissati iddhâ c' eva phitâ ca bahujanâ ca âkiṇṇa-manussâ ca subhikkhâ ca. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imasmim Jambudīpe caturâsīti-nagara-sahassâni bhavissanti Ketumatī-râjadhâni-pamukhâni.

24. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu Ketumatīyâ⁷ râjadhâniyâ Saṃkho nâma râjâ uppajjissati cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-râjâ caturanto vijitâvī janapadathâvariappatto satta-ratana-samannâgato. Tass' imâni satta ratanâni bhavissanti, seyyathîdam cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇâyaka-ratanaṃ eva satta-maṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttâ bhavissanti sūrâ viraṅga-rûpâ parasenappamaddanâ. So imaṃ paṭhavim sâgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjya ajjhâvasissati.

25. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu

¹ S^{dt} omit the two following sentences, and continue at the Bârânasī clause.

² So S^c B^{mr} Sum; K -pâtitâ; K (note) kukkuṭasampâdikâ ti pi pâṭho.

³ S^c -dhâni; B^{mr} gâma-nigama-janapadâ râjadhâniyo.

⁴ So B^{mr} K; S^c omits.

⁵ So S^c; B^{mr} K nala.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr} K sâra.

⁷ B^{mr} -matī; K -matī.

Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā loke uppajjissati araham̐ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā - caraṇa - sampanno sugato loka - vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, seyyathā pi 'ham¹ etarahi loke uppanno araham̐ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam̐ sadevakam̐ samārakam̐ sabrahmakam̐ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim̐ pajam̐ sadeva-manussam̐ sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedessati, seyyathā pi 'ham̐ etarahi imaṃ lokam̐ sadevakam̐ samārakam̐ sabrahmakam̐ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim̐ pajam̐ sadeva-manussam̐ sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. So dhammam̐ desissati ādi-kalyāṇam̐ majjhe-kalyāṇam̐ pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam̐ sāttham̐ savyañjanam̐ kevala-paripunṇam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ pakāsessati, seyyathā pi 'ham̐ etarahi dhammam̐ desemi ādi-kalyāṇam̐ majjhe - kalyāṇam̐ pariyoṣāna - kalyāṇam̐ sāttham̐ savyañjanam̐ kevala-paripunṇam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ pakāsemi. So aneka-sahassam̐² bhikkhu-saṃgham̐ pariharissati, seyyathā pi 'ham̐ etarahi aneka-sataṃ bhikkhu-saṃgham̐ pariharāmi.

26. Atha kho bhikkhave Saṃkho nāma rājā yen' assa³ yūpo raññā Mahā-Panādena kārāpito, taṃ yūpaṃ ussāpetvā ajjhāvasitvā daditvā⁴ vissajjetvā⁵ samaṇa - brāhmaṇa - kapaṇiddhika⁶-vanibbaka⁷-yācakānaṃ dānaṃ datvā Metteyyassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa santike kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajissati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva

¹ SS vary between paham and piham; B^{mr} K here and below pāham.

² B^r aneka-sata-sahassam.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K yo so.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} taṃ datvā; K omits.

⁵ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} visajjitvā; K vissajjitvā.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K kapaṇaddhika.

⁷ So S^c Sum S^{cd}; S^{dt} Sum B^r omit; B^{mr} K vaṇ^o.

agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati.

27. 'Atta-dīpā¹ bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati attasaraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo? Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya-loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya-loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anañña-saraṇo dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

28. 'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carantā sake pettike visaye āyunā pi vaddhissatha, vaṇṇena pi vaddhissatha, sukkena pi vaddhissatha, bhogena pi vaddhissatha, balena pi vaddhissatha.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ? Idha³ bhikkhave bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samanāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, viriya-samādhi⁴ . . . pe . . . citta-samādhi . . . vīmaṃsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti. So imesam catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā titttheyya kappāvasesam vā.⁵ Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ vadāmi.⁶

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, Pātimokkha-saṃvara-

¹ Cp. § 1, p. 58.

² See D. xxii. 1, ante, vol. ii., p. 290.

³ Cp. D. xviii. 22, ante, vol. ii., p. 213.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K add padhāna in each case.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 5, ante, vol. ii., p. 103.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

samvuto¹ viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmim̐.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmim̐? Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusala³-dhammehi savitakkam̐ savicāram̐ vivekajam̐ pīti-sukham̐ pathama-jjhānam̐⁴ upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam̐ vūpasamā ajjhattam̐ sampasādanam̐ cetaso ekodi-bhāvam̐ avitakkam̐ avicāram̐ samādhijam̐ pīti-sukham̐ dutiya-jjhānam̐ . . . pe . . . tatiya-jjhānam̐ . . . pe . . . catuttha-jjhānam̐ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmim̐.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmim̐? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettā⁶-sahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disam̐ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam̐, tathā tatiyam̐, tathā catuttham̐. Iti uddham̐ adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam̐ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamañena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatenā cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamañena avereṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmim̐.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmim̐. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam̐ khayā anāsavam̐ ceto-vimuttim̐ paññā-vimuttim̐ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmim̐.

‘Nāham̐ bhikkhave aññam̐ eka-balam̐ pi samanupassāmi⁷ evam̐ duppasaham̐ yathayidam̐ bhikkhave Māra-balam̐,

¹ See D. xiii. 42, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

² See D. i. 1. 2, *ante*, vol. i., p. 37; and D. xxii. 21, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 313.

³ B^{mr} akusalehi.

⁴ B^{mr} pathamam̐ jhānam̐, and so onwards.

⁵ B^{mr} add pana.

⁶ See D. xiii. 76, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

⁷ B^{mr} add yam̐.

kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evaṃ
idaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī.’

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttantaṃ Tatiyaṃ.¹

¹ SS Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ; B^{mr} Cakka-
vatti-Suttantaṃ tatiyaṃ; K Cakkavatti-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ.

[xxvii. Aggañña-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati Pubb-
ârāme Migāra-mātu pāsāde.¹ Tena kho pana samayena
Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā² bhikkhūsu parivasanti³ bhikkhu-
bhāvaṃ akaṅkhamānā. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-
samayaṃ patisallānā⁴ vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-
pacchāyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati.

2. Addasā kho Vāsetṭho Bhagavantam sāyaṇha-samayaṃ
patisallānā vuṭṭhitam pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyāyaṃ
abbhokāse caṅkamantam. Disvā⁵ Bhāradvājāṃ āmantesi :

‘Ayaṃ āvuso Bhāradvāja Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ
patisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyāyaṃ
abbhokāse caṅkamati. Āyāma’ āvuso Bhāradvāja yena
Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamissāma. App eva nāma labhey-
yāma Bhagavato santikā⁶ dhammiṃ kathāṃ savanāyāti.’

‘Evam āvuso ti’ kho Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭhassa paccassosi.
Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā yena Bhagavā ten’ upa-
saṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
Bhagavantam caṅkamantam anucaṅkamimṣu.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vāsetṭham āmantesi :

¹ Cp. *Majjhima Nikāya* (ed. Chalmers), iii. 1, 104.

² Cp. D. xiii. 3, *ante*, vol. i., p. 235.

³ B^{mr} paṭivasanti.

⁴ So SS ; B^{mr} K patisallānā, *and* patisallānā.

⁵ B^{mr} K disvāna.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K sammukhā.

‘Tumhe khv attha Vāsetṭha¹ brāhmaṇa-jaccā brāhmaṇa-kulinā brāhmaṇa-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Kacci vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā na akkosanti na paribhāsanti?’

‘Taggha no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti?’

‘Brāhmaṇā bhante evam āhamsu:² “Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo;³ brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho⁴ añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va⁵ Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā. Te tumhe setṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnaṃ attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādāpacce.⁶ Tayidaṃ na sādhu, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ tumhe setṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnaṃ attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādāpacce ti.” Evaṃ kho⁷ no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti.’

4. ‘Taggha vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ assarantā⁸ evam āhamsu: “Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā” ti. Dissanti kho pana Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi

¹ K Vāsetṭhā, and so SS often.

² Cp. the Madhura-Sutta in the Majjhima Nikāya, 84 (Chalmers, vol. ii., p. 84, ff.).

³ So SS; B^{mr} K hīnā aññe vaṇṇā, and below.

⁴ B^{mr} K kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇe, and below.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} ca; K omits.

⁶ K adds ti.

⁷ S^t evabbo.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K asar^o.

vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi, te ca brāhmaṇā yonijā va samānā evam āhaṃsu: “Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo . . . pe . . . Brahma-dāyādā ti.” Te¹ Brahmānañ c’ eva abbhācikkhanti musā ca bhāsanti bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavanti.’

5. ‘Cattāro ’me Vāseṭṭha vaṇṇā, Khattiyā Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā. Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh’ ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyi hoti,² kāmesu micchā-cāri hoti, musā-vādi hoti, pisunā-vāco hoti, pharusā-vāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpanna-citto hoti, micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye ’me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā,³ sāvajjā sāvajja-saṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabba-saṅkhātā, nālam-ariyā nālam-ariya-saṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Khattiye pi te idh’ ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh’ ekacco pāṇātipātī⁴ . . . pe . . . micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye ’me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā . . . pe . . . kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Sudde pi te idh’ ekacce sandissanti.

6. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh’ ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musā-vādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjalū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye ’me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevittabbā sevittabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññūppasatthā, khattiye pi te⁵ idh’ ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha, . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh’ ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe

1 So S^c Sum-S^{ed}; S^{dt} omit te; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r add ca.

2 So SS, and onwards; B^{mr} K omit.

3 So SS B^{mr} K Sum (Rh D’s transcript sañjātā throughout).

4 B^{mr} K add hoti adinnādāyī.

5 B^m adds Vāseṭṭha; B^r kho Vāseṭṭha.

. . . anabhijjālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-ditṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye 'me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitabbā sevītabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññuppasatthā, Sudde pi te idh' ekacce sandissanti.

7. 'Imesu kho Vāsetṭha catūsu vaṇṇesu evam ubhaya-vokiṇṇesu¹ vattamānesu kaṇha-sukkesu dhammesu viññū-garahitesu c' eva viññū-pasatthesu ca yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā, brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā ti"—taṃ tesam viññū nānu-jānanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imesaṃ hi Vāsetṭha catunnam vaṇṇānam yo hoti bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-añña vimutto, so tesam aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmim ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisam-parāyaṇ ca.

8. 'Tadaminā p' etaṃ Vāsetṭha pariyāyena veditabbam yathā dhammo² setṭho jane tasmim ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

'Jānāti kho³ Vāsetṭha rājā Pasenadi⁴-Kosalo: "Samaṇo Gotamo anuttaro⁵ Sakyā-kulā pabbajito" ti. Sakyā kho pana Vāsetṭha rañño Pasenadi⁶-Kosalassa⁷ anuyuttā⁸ bhavanti. Karonti kho Vāsetṭha Sakyā raññe⁹ Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāram abhivādanam paccutṭhānam añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iti kho Vāsetṭha yaṃ karonti Sakyā raññe Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāram abhivādanam paccutṭhānam añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ,

¹ K byakiṇṇesu, D's transcript (D^t) byo°. ² B^r adds va.

³ B^{mr} add pana.

⁴ B^{mr} Passenadi.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^{cd} antarā; S^t anantarā.

⁶ So SS; B^m Passenadīno; B^r Passenadino; K -dissa.

⁷ B^{mr} add anantarā; K adds dhammatarā.

⁸ K anuyantā.

⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS sahyarañño.

karoti taṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammāṃ—“Nanu sujāto Samaṇo Gotamo? Dujjāto 'ham asmi; balavā Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbalo 'ham asmi; pāsādiko¹ Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbaṇṇo 'ham asmi; mahe-sakkho Samaṇo Gotamo, appesakkho 'ham asmiti.” Atha kho taṃ dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garu-
karonto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, evaṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ karoti abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iminā² kho etaṃ Vāsetṭha pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā dhammo seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

9. 'Tumhe khv attha Vāsetṭha nānā-jaccā nānā-nāmā nānā-gottā nānā-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. “Ke tumhe ti?” puṭṭhā samānā, “Samaṇā Sakya-puttiy'³ amhāti” paṭijānātha.⁴ Yassa kho pan' assa Vāsetṭha Tathāgate saddhā nivīṭṭhā mūla-jātā patīṭṭhitā dalhā asaṃhārikā⁵ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, tass' etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya: “Bhagavato 'mhi putto oraso mukhato jāto dhamma-jo dhamma-nimmito dhamma-dāyādo” ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāgatassa h' etaṃ Vāsetṭha adhiva-canaṃ—“Dhamma-kāyo iti pi Brahma-kāyo iti pi, Dhamma-bhūto iti pi Brahma-bhūto iti pīti.”⁶

10. 'Hoti⁷ kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvattati. Saṃ-vaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvattanikā honti. Te tattha honti⁸ manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino ciram dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Hoti kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivattati. Vivattamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-

¹ K opāsādiko.

² B^{mr} add pi.

³ So SS; B^m K -puttiyā 'mhāti.

⁴ K paṭijānāti.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K -hāriyā.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K pi.

⁷ Cp. D. i. 2. 2, ante, vol. i., p. 17.

⁸ K omits.

kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchanti. Te ca honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhatṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

11. 'Ekodakī-bhūtaṃ kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti andha-kāro andhakāra-timisā. Na candima-suriyā paññāyanti, na nakkhattāni¹ tāra-ka-rūpāni paññāyanti, na rattin-divā² paññāyanti, na māsaddha-māsā paññāyanti, na utu-saṃvaccharā paññāyanti, na itthi-pumā³ paññāyanti. Sattā sattā tv eva saṅkhyāṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tesāṃ Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasa⁴-paṭhavī udakasmim samatāni.⁵ Seyyathā pi nāma payasotattassa⁶ nibbāyamānassa upari santānakāṃ hoti, evaṃ evaṃ⁷ pāturu ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā, seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi, sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ vaṇṇā⁸ ahoṣi; seyyathā pi nāma khuddamadhu⁹ anelakaṃ¹⁰ evaṃ assādā ahoṣi.

12. 'Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto lola-jātiko, "Ambho kim ev' idaṃ bhavissatīti?" rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyaṃ sāyi. Tassa rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyaṃ sāyato acchādesi, taṇhā c' assa¹¹ okkami. Aññatare¹² pi kho Vāsetṭha sattā tassa sattassa ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamānā rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyaṃ sāyimsu. Tesāṃ rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyaṃ sāyatāṃ acchādesi, taṇhā ca tesāṃ okkami. Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi āluppa¹³-kāra-kaṃ upakkamimsu paribhuñjitūṃ. Yato

¹ B^{mr} nakkhatta-tāra-ka°.

² B^{mr} rattidivā.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K -purisā.

⁴ S^{ct} rasā; S^d rasāya.

⁵ K samatāni (*and in* § 18).

⁶ So S^{dt} B^m Sum; S^c payasotakkattassa; B^r pāyāsotak-kassa; K payatatt°; D^t payattatassa.

⁷ B^m eva; B^r eva kho.

⁸ So S^{dt} K; S^c B^{mr} vaṇṇo.

⁹ SS khuddaka; B^{mr} K khuddamadhuṃ; Sum - S^{cd} khuddaṃ madhuṃ. *See* § 14.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K anelakaṃ.

¹¹ So B^{mr}; SS *omit* ca; K p' assa.

¹² So S^{ct}; S^d aññataro; B^{mr} K aññe.

¹³ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} Sum-B^r K āluppa (*and in* § 18)

kho¹ Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpakāraṃ upakkamimsu paribhuñjitum, atha² tesam³ sattānaṃ sayam-pabhā antaradhāyi. Sayam-pabhāya antarahitāya candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.⁴ Candima-suriyesu pātu-bhūtesu, nakkhattāni tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu, rattin-divā paññāyimsu. Rattin-divesu paññāyamānesu, mā-saddha-māsā paññāyimsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu, utu-samvaccharā paññāyimsu. Ettāvata kho Vāsetṭha ayaṃ loko puna vivatto hoti.

13. 'Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñjantā⁵ tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ atṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ atṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam⁶ sattānaṃ⁷ kharattañ c'eva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek'idam sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek'idam⁸ dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā,⁹ ambeh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesam vaṇṇatimāna-paccayā mānātīmāna-jātikānaṃ rasa-pathavī antaradhāyi. Rasāya¹⁰ pathaviyā antarahitāya sannipatimsu, sannipatitvā anutthunimsu,—“Aho rasam, aho rasan ti.” Tad etarahi pi manussā kiñcid eva sādhu¹¹ rasam labhitvā evam āhaṃsu, “Aho rasam, aho rasan ti.” Tad eva poraṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharam¹² anupatanti,¹³ na tv ev' assa attham ājānanti.

14. 'Atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ rasāya¹⁴ patha-

¹ B^r adds te. ² B^r adds kho. ³ B^r adds Vāsetṭha.

⁴ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} Sum-B^r K ahesum, and below, § 18.

⁵ S^{cd} paribhuñjitvā.

⁶ B^r adds Vāsetṭha.

⁷ B^r adds rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantānaṃ.

⁸ B^r adds sattā.

⁹ S^c -vantarā; S^d -vanta.

¹⁰ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} rasā; B^r K rasa-; SS B^{mr} agree below in rasāya.

¹¹ D^t B^r su.

¹² K omits.

¹³ So S^{cd}; S^t apatanti; B^{mr} Sum-B^r anussaranti; Sum-S^{cd} K anupadanti.

¹⁴ K rasa-.

viyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappaṭako¹ pātur ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma ahicchattako, evaṃ evaṃ pātur ahoṣi. So ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ - vaṇṇo ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ² madhuṃ anelakaṃ,³ evaṃ assādo ahoṣi. Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ. Te taṃ⁴ paribhuñjantā taṃ-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ atthaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ paribhuñjantā taṃ-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ atthaṃsu, tathā tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmim̐ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek' idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idaṃ sattā dubbhaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbhaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,— “Mayaṃ etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbhaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesāṃ vaṇṇatimāna-paccayā mānātimāna-jātikānaṃ bhūmi-pappaṭako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappaṭake antarahite badālatā⁵ pātur ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma kalambukā,⁶ evaṃ evaṃ pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ-vaṇṇā ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhu-anelakaṃ, evaṃ assādā ahoṣi.

15. ‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā badālatāṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ. Te taṃ paribhuñjantā taṃ - bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ atthaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā badālatāṃ paribhuñjantā taṃ-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ atthaṃsu, tathā-tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmim̐ okkami vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha.

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K pappaṭiko; K (note) bhūmipappaṭako ti pātho. Cp. § 18.

² So SS; B^{mr} K khudda.

³ S^c B^r anel^o; S^{dt} anīl^o; B^m K anel^o.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

⁵ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^d bhaddālatā; S^t badālatā; B^{mr} padālatā.

⁶ S^t kaladukā; K kalabakā.

Ek' idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idaṃ sattā dubbhaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbhaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbhaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesam vaṇṇâtīmāna-paccayā mānâtīmāna - jâtikānaṃ badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthūṇiṃsu,—“Ahu vata no,¹ ahāyi² vata no¹ badālatā ti.” Tad etarahi pi manussā kenacid eva³ dukkha-dhammena puṭṭhā⁴ evam āhaṃsu: “Ahu⁵ vata no, ahāyi vata no ti.” Tad eva porānaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ anupatanti, na tv ev' assa atthaṃ ajānanti.

16. 'Atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ badālatāya antarahitāya akatṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahosi, akaṇo athuso⁶ sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo.⁷ Yan taṃ sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya āharanti, pāto taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷhaṃ. Yan taṃ pāto pātar-āsāya āharanti sāyaṃ taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷhaṃ, nāpadānaṃ paññāyati. Atha kho te⁸ Vāsetṭha sattā akatṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā taṃ⁹-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā akatṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā taṃ-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattaṇṇaṃ c'eva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Itthiyā ca itthi-liṅgaṃ pātur ahosi, purisassa purisa-liṅgaṃ. Itthi ca sudam¹⁰ ativelam purisaṃ upanijjhāyati, puriso ca itthim.¹¹ Tesam ativelam aññaṃ aññaṃ upanijjhāyatam¹² sārāgo udapādi, pariḷāho kāyasmim okkami. 'Te pariḷāha-paccayā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu. Ye kho pana te Vāsetṭha tena samayena sattā passanti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevante, aññaṃ paṃsum khipanti, aññaṃ setṭhim

¹ D^t me, and below. ² S^d apāyi, here and in repetition.

³ B^{mr} kenaci, omitting eva.

⁴ B^{mr} puṭṭhā.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^c aha; S^d aho.

⁶ B^{mr} K add suddho and so SS, § 18.

⁷ D^t -pphasso.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ So B^m; S^{cdt} taṃ; B^r K tab.

¹⁰ B^{mr} omit; K suraṃ.

¹¹ K adds ca.

¹² K upanijjhāyantaṃ.

kipanti, aññe gomayaṃ kipanti,—“Nassa asuci,¹ nassa asucīti. Kathaṃ hi nāma satto sattassa evarūpaṃ karissatīti?”² Tad etarahi pi manussā ekaccesu janapadesu vadhuyā³ nibbuyhamānāya⁴ aññe paṃsuṃ kipanti, aññe setṭhim kipanti, aññe gomayaṃ kipanti. Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkaraṃ anupatanti, na tv ev' assa atthaṃ ajānanti.

17. ‘Adhamma-sammataṃ⁵ kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti, tad etarahi dhamma-sammataṃ. Ye kho pana⁶ Vāsetṭha tena samayena sattā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, te māsam pi dve-māsam pi na labhanti gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisitum. ⁷Yato kho Vāsetṭha te sattā⁷ tasmim samaye⁸ asaddhamme ativeლაṃ pātabbatam⁹ āpajjimsu, atha¹⁰ agārāni upakkamimsu kātum tass' eva asaddhammassa paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññatarassa sattassa alasa-jātikassa etad ahosi: “Ambho¹¹ kim evāhaṃ¹¹ vihaññāmi sālīm āharanto sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya? Yannūnāhaṃ sālīm āhareyyaṃ¹² sakid eva¹² sāya¹³-pātar-āsāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto sālīm āhāsi¹⁴ sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāya. Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca: “Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti.” “Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sālī sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sālīm āhāsi sakid eva dvihāya, “Evam pi kira bho sādḥūti.” Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃ-

¹ B^{mr} vasalī; K vasali.

² D^t karissanti.

³ K vadhaniyā.

⁴ So SS Sum-S^{cd} K; B^m nivayhamānāya; B^r Sum-B^r niggayha^o.

⁵ K adds taṃ.

⁶ K adds te.

⁷⁻⁷ S^{dt} ye kho pana te Vāsetṭhā sattā; B^r adds pana after kho.

⁸ B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ B^{mr} K pātabyatam.

¹⁰ B^r adds kho.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S^d kicchonāhaṃ; S^t kimpāham.

¹²⁻¹² B^{mr} sakim deva, and below.

¹³ S^t omits; K sāyaṃ.

¹⁴ S^d āhārāsi; S^t ahāsi.

kamitvā taṃ sattam etad avoca : “ Ehi bho satta sālāhāram gamissāmāti.” “ Alam bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva dvihāyāti.”¹ Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva catuhāya, “ Evam pi kira bho sādhiṭi.” Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattam etad avoca : “ Ehi bho satta sālāhāram gamissāmāti.” “ Alam bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva catuhāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva aṭṭhāhāya, “ Evam pi kira bho sādhiṭi.” Yato kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sannidhi-kāraṃ sāliṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ, atha² kaṇo pi³ taṇḍulaṃ pariyaṇandhi,⁴ thuso pi taṇḍulaṃ pariyaṇandhi, lūnam pi nappaṭivirūḷhaṃ apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-saṇḍā sāliyo⁵ aṭṭhaṃsu.

18. ‘ Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,⁶—“ Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, mayam hi pubbe manomayā ahumha⁷ pītibhakkhā sayam - pabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha.⁸ Tesam no amhākaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasa-pathavī udakasiṃ samatāni. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa - sampannā. Te mayam rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kāraṃ upakkaminha⁹ paribhuñjituṃ, tesam no rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kāraṃ upakkamatam¹⁰ paribhuñjituṃ¹¹ sayam-pabhā antaradhāyi.¹² Sayam-pabhāya¹² antaradhāya, candima-suriyā paturahaṃsu.¹³ Candima-suriyesu pātu bhūtesu nakkhattāni

¹ So S^c; S^d vihāyati; S^t vihāyāti; B dvih^o; K sāyam pātarāsāyāti.

² K adds kho Vāsetṭhā.

³ K omits.

⁴ K pariyaṇaddhi.

⁵ K sālayo.

⁶ B^m anutthuniṃsu; K anutthanīṃsu (and in § 20).

⁷ K ahumhā.

⁸ K atthamhā.

⁹ K upakkamimhā.

¹⁰ SS omit.

¹¹ SS paribhuñjitaṃ.

¹²⁻¹² B^{mr} tāya.

¹³ B^{mr} ahesum.

tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu rattim-divā paññāyimsu. Rattim-divesu paññāyamānesu māsaddha-māsā paññāyimsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu utu-samvaccharā paññāyimsu. Te mayam rasa-paṭhavim paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha,¹ tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā² rasa-paṭhavī antaradhāyi. Rasa-paṭhaviyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappaṭako³ pātur ahosi. So ahosi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Te mayam bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjitum. Te mayam⁴ taṃ paribhuñjantā tam⁵-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā bhūmi-pappaṭako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappaṭake antarahite badālatā pātur ahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Te mayam badālatam upakkamimha paribhuñjitum. Te mayam taṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya akatṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahosi, akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo. Yan taṃ sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya āharāma pāto taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham. Yan taṃ pāto pātar-āsāya āharāma, sāyan taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham, nāpadānaṃ paññāyittha. Te mayam akatṭha-pākaṃ sālim paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā kaṇo pi taṇḍulam pariyanandhi, thuso pi taṇḍulam pariyanandhi, lūnam pi na paṭivirūḷham,⁶ apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-

¹ K aṭṭhamhā.² B^r bhāvāya.³ So SS; B^m pabbatiko; B^r pappatiko; K bhūmippa-paṭiko.⁴ S^{cdt} omit.⁵ S^{dt} tab.⁶ So S^e; S^d navirūḷhi; S^t navirūḷhi; B^{mr} K nappaṭivirūḷham.

saṇḍā sāliyo t̥hitā. Yan nūna mayam sāliṃ vibhajeyyāma, mariyādam t̥hapeyyāmāti.”

‘Atha kho te Vāset̥ṭha sattā sāliṃ vibhajimsu, mariyādam t̥hapesum.

19. ‘Atha kho Vāset̥ṭha aññataro satto lolajātiko¹ sakam² bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyivā paribhuñji. Tam enam aggahesum, gahetvā etad avocum : “Pāpakam vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyivā paribhuñjasi. Mā ssu³ bho satta puna pi⁴ evarūpam akāsīti.” “Evaṃ bho ti” kho Vāset̥ṭha so satto tesam sattānam paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho Vāset̥ṭha so satto . . . pe. . . . Tatiyam pi kho Vāset̥ṭha so satto sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyivā paribhuñji. Tam enam aggahesum, aggahetvā⁵ etad avocum : “Pāpakam vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyivā paribhuñjasi.⁶ Mā ssu bho satta puna pi evarūpam akāsīti.” Aññe paṇinā paharimsu,⁷ aññe leḍḍunā paharimsu, aññe daṇḍena paharimsu. Tadagge kho pana Vāset̥ṭha adinnādānam paññāyati, garahā paññāyati, musāvādo paññāyati, daṇḍādānam paññāyati.

20. ‘Atha kho te⁸ Vāset̥ṭha sattā sannipatimsu, sannipatitvā anutthunimsu,—“Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānam paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musāvādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānam paññāyissati, yan nūna mayam ekam sattam sammanneyyāma. So⁹ no sammā-khīyitabbam khīyeyya, sammā-garahitabbam garaheyya, sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājeyya. Mayam pan’ assa sāliṇam bhāgam anuppadassāmāti.”¹⁰

¹ So § 12 and B^{mr} K ; SS lolajāto.

² SS saka.

³ So SS B^m ; B^r su ; K omits.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ B^r gahetvā.

⁶ K paribhuñji.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum ; S^{ct} pahamsu ; S^d paharimsu, but pahamsu and pahamsu afterwards.

⁸ B^{mr} K omit te.

⁹ So SS ; B^{mr} K yo.

¹⁰ So SS and onwards ; B^{mr} K Sum anupa^o.

Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā yo nesam satto abhirūpataro ca dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro ca mahesakkhataro ca, tam sattaṃ upasaṃkamtivā etad avocum : “Ehi kho satta, sammā-khīyitabbam khīyi,¹ sammā-garahitabbam garahi,² sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājehi. Mayaṃ pana³ te⁴ sālīnaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadassāmāti.” “Evaṃ bho ti” kho Vāsetṭha so satto tesam sattānaṃ paṭissutvā,⁵ sammā-khīyitabbam khīyi, sammā-garahitabbam garahi, sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājesi. Te pan’ assa sālīnaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadamsu.⁶

21. ‘Mahājana-sammato ti kho Vāsetṭha mahā-sammato, mahā-sammato⁷ tv eva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattam. Khettānaṃ paṭīti⁸ kho Vāsetṭha khattiyo, khattiyo tv eva dutiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Dhammena pare⁹ rañjetīti kho Vāsetṭha rājā, rājā tv eva tatiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa¹⁰ khattiya-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti¹¹ ahoṣi. Tesam ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ¹² sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen’ eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

22. ‘Tesam ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ¹³ ekaccānaṃ etad ahoṣi : “Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānaṃ paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musā-vādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānaṃ paññāyissati, pabbājanaṃ paññāyissati. Yan nūna mayaṃ pāpake akusale dhamme bāheyyāmāti.”¹⁴ Te pāpake akusale dhamme

¹ B^m khīya; B^r khiya.

² B^{mr} garaha.

³ S^c omits.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K vo.

⁵ B^{mr} paṭissunitvā.

⁶ So SS; B^m K anupadimsu; B^r anupadamsu.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mr} K adhipatīti.

⁹ So SS; B^m K paresam; B^r parehi.

¹⁰ K evassa.

¹¹ S^{dt} abhinibbattam.

¹² K aññesaṃ, and below.

¹³ So SS; B^{mr} atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ yeva; K atha kho te sattānaṃ yeva.

¹⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K vāheyyāmāti, and onwards.

bāhesum. “Pāpake akusale dhamme bāhentīti” kho Vāsetṭha Brāhmaṇā, Brāhmaṇā tv eva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattam. Te araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyo¹ karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭisu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyam sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā.² Te ghāsam paṭilabhitvā punad eva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyo jhāyanti. Tam enam manussā disvā evam āhamso : “Ime kho bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyo karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭisu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyam sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā. Te ghāsam paṭilabhitvā punad eva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyo jhāyanti.”³ “Jhāyantīti”⁴ kho pana⁵ Vāsetṭha jhāyakā,⁶ jhāyakā tv eva dutiyam akkharam upanibbattam.

23. ‘Tesam ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānam ekacce sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyo tam⁷ jhānam anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantam⁸ nigama-sāmantam osaritvā⁹ ganthe¹⁰ karontā acchenti.¹¹ Tam enam manussā disvā evam āhamso : “Ime kho¹² bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyo tam jhānam anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantam nigama-sāmantam osaritvā ganthe karontā acchenti.¹³ Na dān’ ime jhāyanti. “Na dān’ ime jhāyantīti”¹⁴ kho Vāsetṭha ajjhāyaka, ajjhāyakā tv eva tatiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Hīna-sammatam kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti. Tad etarahi setṭha-sammatam. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa Brāhmaṇa-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññaena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesam ñeva

¹ K adds ca.

² Br esamānā, and below.

³ So S^{cd} K; S^t B^{mr} omit.

⁴ S^d jhāyanti; K omits jhāyantīti, and adds te.

⁵ B^{mr} K omit.

⁶ K -ikā.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ S^{dt} sāmanta, and below.

⁹ K otaritvā, and below.

¹⁰ B^{mr} gandhe, and below.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} acchanti; K āgacchanti.

¹² K adds pana.

¹³ K gacchanti.

¹⁴ Cp. Sum. Vil., i., p. 247.

sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisaṇaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

24. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā methuna¹-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta²-kammante payojesaṃ. "Methuna-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta-kammante payojentīti" kho Vāsetṭha Vessā, Vessā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.³ Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa⁴ Vessa-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahoṣi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisaṇaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

25. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ye te sattā avasesā te luddācārā ahesuṃ.⁵ "Luddācārā khuddācārā⁶ ti" kho Vāsetṭha Suddā, Suddā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa Sudda⁷-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahoṣi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisaṇaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

26. 'Ahu kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ khattiyo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garaḥamaṇo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Brāhmaṇo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garaḥamaṇo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Vesso pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ gara-

¹ So S^c; S^d mithuna-; S^t mithuṇa-; B^{mr} K Sum methunaṃ.

² So SS; Sum-S^{cd} vissu; B^m Sum-B^r visu; B^r K visuṃ.

³ K nibbattaṃ.

⁴ K *inserts* saṃkhittaṃ, *and omits down to* iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa Suddha-maṇḍalassa.

⁵ So S^t B^m; S^c *omits* lud^o ahesuṃ; S^d luddācārā luddācārā ahesuṃ; B^r luddhācārā khuddācārā ahesuṃ.

⁶ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} *omits* khud^o; S^t *repeats* lud^o; B^r luddh^o.

⁷ K suddha.

hamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavis-sāmīti.” Suddo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Imehi kho Vāsetṭha catūhi maṇḍalehi Samaṇa-maṇḍalassa abhini-batti ahosi. Tesam ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen’ eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmim̐ diṭṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

27. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, micchā - diṭṭhiko,¹ micchā - diṭṭhi - kamma - samādāna - hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, micchā-diṭṭhiko, micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

28. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-diṭṭhiko sammā - diṭṭhi - kamma - samādāna - hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam̐ lokam̐ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-diṭṭhiko, sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam̐ lokam̐ uppajjati.

29. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā dvaya-kārī, vitimissa²-diṭṭhiko, viti-missa-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī hoti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho

¹ B^{mr} K add micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāno, and below. Cp. D. ii. 95, ante vol. i., p. 82.

² So SS; B^{mr} K vimissa. See M. i., p. 318; Sum. i., p. 70.

Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . .
 Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo 'pi kho
 Vāseṭṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā
 dvaya-kārī, vītimissa-diṭṭhiko vītimissa-kamma-samādāna-
 hetu kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭi-
 samvedī hoti.

30. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena saṃvuto, vācāya
 saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, satannaṃ bodhi-pakkhiyānaṃ¹
 dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya diṭṭhe va² dhamme pari-
 nibbāyati.³ Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha
 . . . pe . . . Samaṇo⁵ pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena saṃvuto,
 vācāya saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, sattannaṃ bodhi-pakkhi-
 yānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya diṭṭhe va dhamme
 parinibbāyati.

31. 'Imesaṃ hi Vāseṭṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti
 bhikkhu arahama khīṇāsavo⁶ kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro
 anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-
 aññā vimutto, so nesaṃ aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva
 no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim
 diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

32. 'Brahmunā p'⁷ esā Vāseṭṭha Sanaṃ-Kumārena gāthā
 bhāsītā :

“ Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gotta-paṭisāriṇo,
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti.”

'Sā⁸ kho pan' esā Vāseṭṭha Brahmunā Sanaṃ-Kumārena
 gāthā sugītā no duggītā, subhāsītā no dubbhāsītā attha-
 saṃhitā no anatta-saṃhitā anumatā mayā. Aham pi
 Vāseṭṭha evaṃ vadāmi :

¹ Br pakkhiya-. ² K c'eva. ³ B^{mr} K parinibbāti.

⁴ Not in SS; K here repeats each clause in full.

⁵ S^d K omit this clause.

⁶ B^{mr} K add vusitavā.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K omit esā, and read pi. Cp. D. iii. 1. 28,
 ante, vol i., p. 99.

⁸ K adds pi.

‘ “ Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim̐ ye gotta-paṭisārino,
Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti.” ’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Vāseṭṭha¹-Bhāradvājā
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Aggañña-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catutthaṃ.²

¹ SS Vāseṭṭhā.

² Sc *omits* catuttham ; B^{mr} *omit* niṭṭhitaṃ ; K Aggañña-
Suttam Catuttham.

[xxviii. Sampasādanīya¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.² Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Evam pasanno aham bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiiyo 'bhiññataro³ yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti.'

'Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi⁴ vācā bhāsita, ekaṃso gahito, sīha-nādo nadito : "Evam pasanno aham bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiiyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti." Kin nu⁵ Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā,—Evam-silā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā⁶

¹ So B^m K ; B^r Sampasādanīya-Suttanta ; SS Sum-S^{cd}-B^r Sampasādanīya-Sutta.

² Cp. D. xvi. 1. 16, ante, vol. ii., p. 81.

³ So K here (D xvi. 1. 16, K -ātarō).

⁴ So S^t B^{mr} ; S^d K āsabhi- ; S^c asabhi.

⁵ So S^{dt}, D. xvi. 1. 16, and Sum-S^{cd} ; S^c adds te ; B^{mr} Sum-B^r kin te ; K kiṃ nu kho te.

⁶ S^c B^m K repeat te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi after each adjective.

. . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana¹ Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā² . . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana³ Sāriputta ahaṃ te⁴ etarahi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito—Evaṃ-silo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ dhammo . . . evaṃ-pañño . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Ettha carahi⁵ te Sāriputta atitānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya⁶-ñānaṃ n’atthi. Atha kiñ carahi te ayaṃ Sāriputta ulārā āsabhi vācā bhāsītā, ekasṃso gahito, sīha-nādo nadito—Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’ etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti?’

2. ‘Na kho me⁷ bhante atitānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñānaṃ atthi. Api ca⁸ me bhante⁸ dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi

¹ So SS, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^{mr} K add te.

² SS here repeat te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi after each adjective, but not B^{mr} K.

³ So SS B^m, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^r panete; K adds te.

⁴ So SS B^m, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^r K omit.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K ettha hi; cp. D. xvi. 1. 16.

⁶ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c K pariyāye; cp. D. xvi. 1. 16, and below.

⁷ So SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^{mr} K pan’ etaṃ.

⁸⁻⁸ So S^c; S^{dt}, D. xvi. 1. 17, omit me bhante; B^{mr} kho me bhante; K omits bhante.

bhante rañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddāpam¹ dalha-pākāra-toraṇam eka-dvāram, tatr' assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā, ñātānam pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā² anupariyāya patham anukkamante³ na⁴ passeyya pākāra-sandhim vā pākāra-vivaram vā anta-maso bilāla⁵-nissakkana⁶-mattam pi. Tassa evam assa,—“Ye kho⁷ keci oḷārikā paṇā imam nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti.” Evam eva kho me⁸ bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te⁹ ahesuṃ atītam addhānam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvarāṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karāṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhita-cittā, satta bojjaṅge yathā-bhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi¹⁰ te bhante¹⁰ bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvarāṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karāṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhita-cittā, satta bojjaṅge yathā-bhūtam bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham Sammā-Sambuddho pañca nīvarāṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karāṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhita-citto, satta bojjaṅge yathā-bhūtam bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho.¹¹ Idhāham bhante yena

¹ So SS Br; D. xvi. 1. 17; B^m dalhuddhāpam; K dalhad-dhālam.

² So SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^{mr} K sāmantā.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K, D. xvi. 1. 17, anukkamamāno.

⁴ S^{dt} omit.

⁵ So SS; B^m bilāra; Br, D. xvi. 1. 17, bilāra; K vilāra.

⁶ So S^d corrected from -kamana, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^c nina-; S^t -kamaṇa-; B^{mr} K nikkhamana-.

⁷ So S^{ct}, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^d B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ B^{mr}, D. xvi. 1. 17, add bhante.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ So K, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^c te bhagavante; S^d ta; S^t na; B^{mr} ye te bhante.

¹¹ Thus far D. xvi. 1. 17.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamim dhamma-savanāya. Tassa me bhante¹ Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi² uttaruttarim paṇīta - paṇītaṃ kaṇha - sukka³ - sappatibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi uttaruttarim paṇīta-paṇītaṃ kaṇha-sukka⁴-sappatibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā 'haṃ tasmim dhamme abhiññā idh' ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu nittham agamaṃ, satthari pasīdim,—“Sammā-Sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo, supaṭipanno Saṃgho⁵ ti.”

3. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti kusalesu dhammesu. Tat' ime kusalā dhammā, seyyathādaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca-balāni, satta bojjaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Idha bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā - vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante kusalesu dhammesu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n' atthi, yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa yadidaṃ kusalesu dhammesu.

4. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti āyatana - paññattisu. Chay imāni⁶ bhante ajjhattika-bāhirāni āyatanāni, cakkhum c'eva rūpā⁷ ca, sotañ c'eva⁸ saddā ca, ghānañ c'eva gandhā ca, jivhā c'eva rasā ca, kāyo c'eva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano c'eva dhammā ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante āyatana-paññattisu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n'atthi,

¹ Sc omits bhante; K omits me.

² So Sc B^m K; S^{dt} B^r deseti.

³ Sc sukkassa; K sukkaṃ.

⁴ Sc K sukkaṃ. Cp. D. xviii. 25.

⁵ B^{mr} sāvaka-saṃgho. ⁶ B^m cha h'imāni.

⁷ S^d B^r rūpāni.

⁸ B^r K omit eva, here and afterwards.

yad abhijānaṃ aṅṅo Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavāta bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa yadidaṃ āyatana-paññattisu.

5. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti gabbhāvakkantisu. Catasso imā bhante gabbhāvakkantiyo. Idha bhante ekacco asampajāno c' eva¹ mātu kucchim okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismim ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno pi² kho mātu kucchim okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismim ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno mātu kucchim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva³ mātu-kucchim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim ṭhāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante gabbhāvakkantisu. .

6. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ādesana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante ādesana-vidhā. Idha bhante ekacco nimittena ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahum ce⁴ pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti, no aññathā,⁵ ayaṃ paṭhamā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi⁶ ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā,⁷ ayaṃ dutiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati,

¹ B^{mr} omit c'eva.

² B^{mr} omit pi kho; K hi.

³ So S^{cd}; S^t pi c' eva; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ SS omit ce.

⁵ K adds ti.

⁶ SS va.

⁷ S^c K add ti.

api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evaṃ pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi¹ ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ tatiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na pi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, ²api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim² samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—Yathā imassa bhoṭo ³mano-saṃkhārā paṇihitā,³ tathā imassa cittassa anantarā amuṃ⁴ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatīti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ catutthā ādesana-vidhā. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante ādesana-vidhāsu.

7. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti dassana-samāpattisu. Catasso imā bhante dassana-samāpattiyo. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte⁵ imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakā-rassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taca maṃsaṃ nahārū atthi atthi-miñjā⁶ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphasam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karisam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo⁷ siṅghānikā⁸ lasikā muttan ti. Ayaṃ paṭhamā dassana-samāpatti. Puna

¹ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} va.

²⁻² So SS (S^c samādhi); B^{mr} api ca kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhi-; K atha kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhim.

³⁻³ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} mano paṇihitā saṃkhārā.

⁴ So S^c; S^{dt} amun; B^{mr} K imam.

⁵ For the following passage cp. D. xxii. 5, ante, vol. ii., p. 293.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K miñjam as in xxii. 5. ⁷ SS khelo.

⁸ So SS B^m K; B^r siṅghanikā; cp. xxii. 5.

ca param bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya¹ padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā² nakhā dantā³ taco maṃsam nahārū atthi atthi-miñjā vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphasam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karisam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medu assu vasā khelo siṅghānikā lasikā muttam.⁴ Atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ atthiṃ paccavekkhati. Ayaṃ dutiyā dassana-samāpatti⁵ Puna ca param bhante . . . pe⁶ . . . atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ atthiṃ paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāna-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbochinnam idha-loke patitthitaṃ ca para-loke patitthitaṃ ca. Ayaṃ tatiyā dassana-samāpatti. Puna ca param bhante . . . pe . . . atikkamma ca⁷ purisassa⁸ chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ atthiṃ paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāna-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbochinnam idha-loke appatitthitaṃ ca para-loke appatitthitaṃ ca. Ayaṃ catutthā dassana-samāpatti. Etad ānuttariyam bhante dassana-samāpattisu.

8. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyam yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti puggala-paññattisu. Satt' ime bhante puggalā, ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, paññā-vimutto, kāya-sakkhi, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammanusārī, saddhānusārī.⁹ Etad ānuttariyam bhante puggala-paññattisu.

9. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyam yathā Bhagavā

¹ B^{mr} K pa down to tathārūpaṃ.

² K pa down to lasikā.

³ B^m pa down to lasikā.

⁴ B^{mr} muttan ti.

⁵ SS insert pe.

⁶ B^m and K repeat the previous sentence, each with its pa.

⁷ S^{dt} omit.

⁸ K inserts ca.

⁹ S^c omits.

dhammaṃ deseti padhānesu. Satt' ime bhante boj्jhaṅgā,¹ sati-samboj्jhaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-samboj्jhaṅgo, viriya-samboj्jhaṅgo, pīti-samboj्jhaṅgo, passaddhi-samboj्jhaṅgo, samādhī-samboj्jhaṅgo, upekkhā²-samboj्jhaṅgo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante padhānesu.

10. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti paṭipadāsu. Catasso imā bhante paṭipadā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.³ Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ⁴ bhante paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hinā akkhāyati dukkhattā ca dandhattā ca. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ⁵ bhante paṭipadā dukkhattā hinā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā dandhattā hinā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇitā akkhāyati sukhattā ca khippattā ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paṭipadāsu.

11. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti bhassa-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco na c' eva musāvādūpasamhitam vācam bhāsati, na ca vebhūtiyaṃ na ca pesuniyaṃ na ca sārambhajaṃ jayāpekkho,⁶ mantā mantā⁷ vācam bhāsati nidhānavatim kālena. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante bhassa-samācāre.

12. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti purisa-sīla-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco sacco c' assa saddho ca, na ca kuhako,⁸ na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca

¹ B^{mr} samboj्jhaṅgā. *For the seven boj्jhaṅgas cp. D. xvi. 1. 9; xxii. 16.*

² B^m K upekkhā.

³ S^c K *add* ti.

⁴ S^c yaṃ. K *in each clause adds* pana.

⁵ B^{mr} *add* pana, *and below.*

⁶ S^d jāyāmekho; S^t jayāmekho.

⁷ B^{mr} K *add* ca.

⁸ Cp. D. i. 1. 20.

lābhena lābham nijigimsitā,¹ indriyesu gutta-dvāro, bhojane² mattaññū, sama-kārī,³ jāgariyānuyogam anuyutto, atandito āradhā-viriyo, ñāyī,⁴ satimā, kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno, gatimā, dhitimā, mutimā,⁵ na ca kāmesu giddho, sato ca nipako ca.⁶ Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante purisa-sīla-samācāre.

13. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti anusāsana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante anusāsana-vidhā. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para⁷-puggalaṃ⁸ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā⁹ sotāpanno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmī bhavissati, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno āsavānaṃ khayā¹⁰ anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante anusani¹¹-vidhāsu.

¹ So S^c (and D. i. 1. 20); S^{dt} -satā; B^m K -sanako; B^r nijigisanako. ² So SS B^{mr}; K bhojanesu.

³ So S^t B^m K Sum; S^{cd} B^r sampajānakārī, cp. D. ii. 65.

⁴ So B^m K; SS ñāyī; B^r Sum jhāyī.

⁵ So SS B^m; B^r K matimā.

⁶ K care.

⁷ SS para; B^m K param; B^r aparam.

⁸ S^d -la.

⁹ SS add rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ; but the next clause shows that these cannot be the three meant here. Cp. D. xvi. 2. 7.

¹⁰ K parikkhayā.

¹¹ B^{mr} K anusana.

14. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti para-puggala¹-vimutti-ñāṇe. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhaṣṣ' antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paraṃ puggalaṃ vimutti-ñāṇe.

15. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sassata-vādesu. Tayo 'me bhante sassata-vādā. ²Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya ³padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogaṃ anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya³ tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ⁴ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. "Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-ṭṭisaṃ-

¹ So B^{mr} Sum-B^r; SS Sum-S^d parapuggalaṃ; K paraṃ puggalaṃ.

² Cp. D. i. 1. 31, ante, vol. i., p. 13.

³⁻³ B^{mr} K substitute pa.

⁴ B^{mr} K vīsam.

vedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim.¹ Tatrāpāsīm evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-pañisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti”—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha : “ Atītaṃ p’ahaṃ² addhānaṃ³ jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭi vā loko vivattī vā ti,⁴—anāgataṃ p’ahaṃ addhānaṃ na jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivattissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esika-tṭhāyi-tṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti.” Ayaṃ pathamo sassata-vādo. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh’ ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmano vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi saṃvaṭṭa - vivattāṃ dve pi saṃvaṭṭa - vivattāni tīni pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni cattāri pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni pañca pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni ⁵vīsaṃ pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni.⁵ “ Amutrāsīm evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-pañisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsīm evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-pañisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti”—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha : “ Atītaṃ ⁶kho ahaṃ⁶ addhānaṃ jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭi pi⁷ loko vivattī ⁸pi loko,⁸ anāgataṃ ca⁹ kho ahaṃ addhānaṃ

¹ SS uppādim; B^{mr} K udapādim.

² So SS; B^{mr} pāhaṃ; K cāhaṃ (so in next clause, and in the repetitions §§ 14 and 15).

³ SS insert na here and in the next clause; similarly in § 14, but not in § 15. ⁴ S^{dt} omit.

⁵⁻⁶ B^{mr} K omit. ⁶⁻⁶ So SS: B^{mr} pāhaṃ: K kho cāhaṃ.

⁷ So SS: B^{mr} K vā.

⁸⁻⁸ So SS: B^{mr} K vā ti.

⁹ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c omits; S^t va.

jānāmi saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivattissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtattḥo esikatṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti.” Ayam dutiyo sassata-vādo. Puna ca param bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ¹ dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni vīsatiṃ pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni tiṃsaṃ pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni cattārīsaṃ pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivattāni. “Amutrāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti”—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: “Atitaṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭi pi loko vivattī pi loko,² anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭissati pi loko vivattissati pi loko ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtattḥo esikatṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti.” Ayam tatiyo sassata-vādo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sassata-vādesu.

16. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti pubbe-nivāsānussati-nāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārīsaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi³ jāti-sahassaṃ pi jāti-sata-sahassaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi

¹ Br K *insert* pa.

² So Scd; St vivattitṭhi pi; Bm vivattī piti; Br K vivattī piti.

³ Bmr satam pi jātiyo; K satam pi jātiṃ, *and onwards*.

vivatta-kappe aneke pi samvatta-vivatta-kappe. "Amu-trâsim¹ evam-nâmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-âhâro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedî evam-âyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapadim. Tatrâpâsim evam-nâmo evam-gotto evam-vanno evam-âhâro evam-sukha-dukkha-patisamvedî evam-âyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno ti"—iti sâkâram sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivâsaṃ anussarati. Santi bhante devâ² yesaṃ na sakkâ gaṇanâya vâ saṅkhâto³ vâ âyumu⁴ saṅkhâtuṃ, api ca yasmim yasmim⁵ atta-bhâve abhinivuttha-pubbaṃ⁶ hoti yadi vâ rūpîsu yadi vâ arūpîsu yadi vâ saññîsu yadi vâ asaññîsu yadi vâ nevasaññi-nâsaññîsu, iti sâkâram sa-uddesaṃ pubbe-nivâsaṃ anussarati. Etad ânuttariyaṃ bhante pubbe-nivâsânussati-ñāṇe.

17. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ânuttariyaṃ yathâ Bhagavâ dhammaṃ deseti sattânaṃ cutûpapâta-ñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vâ Brâhmaṇo vâ âtappam anvâya padhânam anvâya . . . pe . . . tathâ-rûpaṃ ceto-samâdhiṃ phusati yathâ samâhite citte⁷ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkanta-mânusakena satte passati cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâ-kammûpage satte pajânâti: "Ime vata bhonto sattâ kâya - duccaritena samannâgatâ vacî - duccaritena samannâgatâ mano-duccaritena samannâgatâ ariyânaṃ upavâdakâ micchâ-ditthikâ micchâ-ditthi-kamma-samâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayam uppannâ. Ime vâ pana bhonto sattâ kâya-sucaritena samannâgatâ vacî . . . pe . . . mano-sucaritena samannâgatâ ariyânaṃ anupavâdakâ sammâ-ditthikâ sammâ-ditthi-kamma-samâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedaṃ

¹ B^{mr} omit down to iti; K pa.

² So SS B^{mr}; K sattâ.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K saṅkhânaena; Sum-S^{cd} saṅkhâtena; Sum-Br saṅkhyânaena.

⁴ So B^{mr}; SS âyu; K ayam.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So S^c; S^d anivutta^o; S^t anivuttha^o; B^{mr} abhinivuttha-pubbo; K abhinivutthapubbo.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 95, ante, vol. i., p. 82.

param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Etad ānuttariyam bhante sattānam cutūpapāta-ñāne.

18. ‘Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyam yathā Bhagavā dhammam deseti iddhi-vidhāsu. Dve ’mā bhante iddhiyo.¹ Atthi bhante iddhi yā² sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati. Atthi bhante iddhi yā³ anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā sāsavā sa-ūpadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati? Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā-samāhite citte aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddam tiro-pākāram tiro-pabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjam karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake⁴ pi abhijjamāno⁵ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁶ seyyathā pi pakkhi-sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati⁷ parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena⁸ vasam vatteti.⁸ Ayaṃ bhante iddhi yā⁹ sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā¹⁰ anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati? Idha bhante bhikkhu sace ākaṃkhati—“Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūla - saññī vihareyyan ti,” appaṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—“Appaṭikkūle

¹ So SS: B^m K iddhi-vidhāyo.

² So S^c; S^d vā; B^m K omit.

³ So SS: B^m K omit, and below. ⁴ K omits.

⁵ S^c asajjamāno; S^d abhejj^o; S^t abejj^o; B^{mr} K abhijjamāne. ⁶ K caṅkamati.

⁷ B^{mr} K parāmasati. ⁸ So SS B^{mr}; K samvatteti.

⁹ So SS (S^t added); B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ S^c; S^{dt} B^{mr} K omit.

paṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti,” paṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—“Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti,” appaṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—“Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti,” paṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—“Paṭikkūlañ ca appaṭikkūlañ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako¹ vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti,” upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ² bhante iddhi anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati.

‘Etad ānuttariyam bhante iddhi-vidhāsu. Tam³ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Tam Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyam n’ atthi yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiiyo ’bhiññataro assa⁴ yadidaṃ iddhi-vidhāsu.

20. ‘Yan taṃ bhante saddhena kula-puttena pattabbam āraddha-viriyena thānavatā purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena purisa-dhorayhena, anuppattam tam Bhagavatā. Na ca bhante Bhagavā kāmesu kamasukhallikānuyoga-yutto⁵ hīnaṃ gammad pothujjanikaṃ anariyam anatta-saṃhitam, na ca atta-kilamathānuyogam anuyutto dukkham anariyam anatta-saṃhitam, catunnam⁶ Bhagavā jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭha-dhammasukha-vihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī akiccha-lābhī akasira-lābhī. Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya⁷—“Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta, ahesuṃ atitam addhānaṃ aññe⁸ Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiiyo ’bhiññatarā sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “No ti” vadeyyam. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiiyo ’bhiññatarā sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “No ti”

¹ B^{mr} K upekkhako.

² B^{mr} K add pana.

³ Cp. §§ 3 and 4. The words are to be understood at the close of each of the 16 Anuttariyas.

⁴ K natthi.

⁵ B^{mr} K -yogam anuyutto.

⁶ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS K puccheyyam.

⁸ SS añño (and following words singular); B^{mr} K aññe.

vadeyyam. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta, atth’ etarahi añño¹ Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’abhiññataro sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “No ti” vadeyyam. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—“Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ahesuṃ atitam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “Evan ti” vadeyyam. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta, bhavissantī anāgatam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇa vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “Evan” ti vadeyyam. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta atth’ etarahi añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo Bhagavatā samasamo² sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “No ti” vadeyyam. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—“Kasmā³ pan’ āyasmā Sāriputto ekaccaṃ abbhānujānāti ekaccaṃ nābbhanujānātīti⁴?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyam—“Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam : ‘Ahesuṃ atitam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.’ Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam : ‘Bhavissantī anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.’ Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam : ‘Atṭhānam⁵ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyū. N’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.’” Kaccāham⁶ bhante

¹ S^d B^m have singular in -o throughout the clause; B^r plural; S^{ct} K vary between singular and plural in the different terms. See below.

² This question has been brought into the same form as the preceding, though all read plurals. The singular seems required after atthi. Cp. D. xvi. 1. 16.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} kim.

⁴ So S^{ct}; S^d omits ekaccaṃ nābbh^o; B^m nabbh^o; B^r K na abbh^o.

⁵ Cp. D. xix. 14.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} ekaccāham; K kiñcāham.

evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'eva¹ Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo² gārayham ṭhānam³ āgacchatīti.'

'Taggha tvam Sāriputta evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'eva mama⁴ hosi, na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatīti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Acchariyam bhante abbhutam⁵ bhante Tathāgatassa appicchataṃ santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ⁶ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na⁷ attānam pātukarissati. Ekamekañ ce⁸ pi ito bhante dhammaṃ añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyum, te tāvataken' eva paṭākam parihareyyum. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante Tathāgatassa appicchataṃ santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānam pātukarissatīti.'

'Passa kho tvam Udāyi: "Tathāgatassa appicchataṃ santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānam pātukarissatīti."⁹ Ekamekañ ce pi ito Udāyi dhammaṃ añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyum, te tāvataken' eva paṭākam parihareyyum. Passa kho tvam Udāyi: "Tathāgatassa appicchataṃ santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na¹⁰ attānam pātukarissatīti."'

¹ B^{mr} cevāham ; K *adls* aham.

² So B^{mr} K Sum-Br ; S^c vādānupāvādo ; S^{dt} Sum-S^{cd} vādānupāto.

³ So SS B^m ; Br gārayhathānam ; K gārayhatṭhānam.

⁴ B^{mr} K me.

⁵ So SS Br ; B^m K abbhūtam.

⁶ SS *omit*.

⁷ So SS Sum ; B^{mr} nev ; K neva, *and below*.

⁸ K ca.

⁹ S^{dt} *omit this sentence*.

¹⁰ S^c neva *here*.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmante-
si: 'Tasmāt¹ iha tvaṃ Sāriputta² imaṃ dhamma-pari-
yāyaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ
upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Yesam pi hi³ Sāriputta mogha-
purisānaṃ bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā,
tesam pi imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā yā⁴ Tathāgate
kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahiyissatīti.'⁵

Iti h' idaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā
sampasādaṃ pavedesi. Tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa
'Sampasādanīyan'⁶ t'eva⁷ adhvācānaṃ ti.

Sampasādanīya-Suttantaṃ⁸

Pañcamaṃ.

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K yasmā tiha.

² So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

³ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ So S^c K; S^d pahissatīti; S^t pahiss^o; B^{mr} pahiyiss^o.

⁶ So K, and below; SS B^{mr} sampasādanīyan, and below.

⁷ B^r K tveva.

⁸ SS Sum-S^{cd}-B^r Sampasādanīya-Suttaṃ; B^{mr} Sampasā-
danīyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ; K Sampasādanīya-Suttaṃ.

[xxix. Pāsādika-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. (¹ Vedhaññā nāma Sakyā,¹ tesam ambavane pāsāde). Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto² Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kāla³-kato hoti. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika⁴-jātā bhaṇḍana⁵-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññam-aññam mukha-sattihi vitūdantā⁶ viharanti—⁷Na tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, aham imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno,—Sahitam me, asahitan te,—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, paccha vacanīyaṃ pure avaca,—Aviciññan⁸ te viparāvattam—Āropito te vādo, niggahito⁹ 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti.' Vadho yeva kho¹⁰ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nāthaputtiyesu vattati.¹¹ Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāthaputtassa sāvakā gihi

¹⁻¹ Sd (corrected) Vedhaññānam nāma Sakyānam.

² So SS: B^{mr} K Nāta°, and below. Cp. D. xxxiii. 1. 6.

³ B^{mr} kālam (and kālam kir°). ⁴ S^t dvedhikā.

⁵ K bhaṇḍaka.

⁶ So S^t (and Childers); S^{cd} B^{mr} K Sum vitud°.

⁷ Cp. D. i. 1. 18, ante, vol. i., p. 8.

⁸ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K adhiciññan; D. i. 1. 18 aviciññan.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K niggahito. ¹⁰ B^{mr} K ko.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K anuvattati.

odāta-vasanā, te pi¹ Nigaṇṭhesu² Nāthaputtiyesu nibbiṇṇa³-rūpā viratta-rūpā paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte⁴ dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike⁵ anupasama-saṃvattanike asammasambuddha-ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisarane.

2. Atha kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho, yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca :

'Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyaṃ bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe⁶ . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisarane ti.'

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ Samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca : 'Atthi kho idaṃ āvuso Cunda kathā-pābhatam Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, āyāma' āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamtivā etam attham Bhagavato ārocessāmāti.'

'Evam bhante ti' kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca Samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu,⁷ upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Ayaṃ bhante Cundo Samaṇuddeso evaṃ āha—Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyaṃ bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisarane ti.

'Evam h' etam Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye

¹ B^{mr} tesu.

² SS Nigaṇṭhiyesu.

³ So S^t; S^{cd} Sum-S^{cd} nibbinna; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r nibbinda.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} durakkhāte; K durākhāte.

⁵ S^c *always* aniyy^o; S^t aniy^o.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS *repeat the whole*.

⁷ S^{cd} upasaṃkami.

duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammā-sambuddha-ppavedite.

4. Idha Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho; dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito; sāvako ca tasmim̐ dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vokkamma ca¹ tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdham, satthā ca te asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyaniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ² ca tasmim̐ dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vokkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasiti.’ Iti kho Cunda sātthā pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—‘Et’ āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,’ yo ca³ samādapeti⁴ yañ ca samādapeti⁴ yo ca samādapito tathat-tāya⁵ paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite.

5. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmim̐ dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya⁶ taṃ dhammaṃ⁶ vattati.⁷ So evam assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdham, satthā ca te asammā-

¹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit. Cp. § 6.

² S^c sāvako corrected to taṃ; B^r tañ, and below.

³ B^r adds taṃ.

⁴⁻⁴ S^c omits.

⁵ S^d tathāttāya; B^{mr} tathatthāya, and below.

⁶⁻⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS dhammaṃ taṃ.

⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K pavattati.

sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniy-
yāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppa-
vedito, tvaṅ ca tasmim̐ dhamme dhammānudhamma-
paṭipanno viharasi sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī,
samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.' Iti kho Cunda satthā
pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako pi
tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ
evaṃ vadeyya—'Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñāyam
ārādhessatīti,' yo ca pasamsati yaṅ ca pasamsati yo ca
pasattho¹ bhiiyoso-mattāya viriyam̐ ārabhati, sabbe te
bahum̐ apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ
h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite
aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-
ppavedite.

6. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho
dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-
saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca
tasmim̐ dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati
na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vakkamma ca²
tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam̐ assa vacaniyo—'Tassa
te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdham̐, satthā ca te Sammā-
Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko
upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvaṅ
ca tasmim̐ dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno
viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vok-
kamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasīti.' Iti kho Cunda
satthā pi tattha pāsamsa, dhammo pi tattha pāsamsa,
sāvako ca tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ
sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—'Et' āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu
yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,' yo ca
samādapeti yaṅ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya
paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahum̐ puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-
vinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike
SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K pasamsito.

² So B^{mr} K, and below; SS omit.

7. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, sāvako ca tasmim̐ dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo—‘Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te araham̐ Sāmmā-Sambuddho dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, tvañ ca tasmim̐ dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi, sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.’ Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha pāsamsō, dhammo pi tattha pāsamsō, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ¹ pāsamsō. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—‘Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñayaṃ ārādhessatīti,’ yo ca pasamsati yañ ca pasamsati, yo ca pasattho² bhiiyosomattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te bahū puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-vinaye suppvedito niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike SammāSambuddha-ppvedito.

8. Idha pana³ Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi araham̐ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca⁴ svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, aviññāpitatthā c’ assa⁵ honti sāvakā saddhamme,⁶ na ca tesam̐⁶ kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ⁸ sappāṭihira⁹.

¹ Scd omit.

² So also K here; B^{mr} pasamsito.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K pissa.

⁶⁻⁶ So Scd; S^t na va nesam̐; B^{mr} na ca nesam̐; K nesam̐ satthu ca nesam̐.

⁷ K adhikataṃ.

⁸ So B^m K; S^{ct} saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ (omit sabba); S^d (added below the line) saṅgāhapadhakatam̐; B^r saṅgāhaka; K (note) sabbasaṅgāhapadagatatipi pāṭho.

⁹ S^d K sappāṭihira.

katam̐ yāvad eva manussehi¹ suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesam̐ satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti.² Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā³ sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca⁴ no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c' amha⁵ saddhamme, na ca no kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ⁶ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ⁷ sappāṭihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.'⁸ Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti.

9. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' assa honti sāvakā saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca tesam̐ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesam̐ satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo⁹ hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca¹⁰ no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' amha saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca no paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakā-

¹ Cp. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106. *But Sum explains* : deva-lokato yāva manussa-lokā suppakāsitaṃ; *and K prints* yāva devamanussehi. Cp. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues*, II. 234.

² Br hotīti.

³ K *adds* ca, *and below*.

⁴ So SS B^m; K hi; Br K *omit* no.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} amhi; K amhā, *and below*.

⁶ Br āvikataṃ, *but* āvikataṃ *in* § 9; SS *omit* hoti.

⁷ SS *again omit* sabba; S^d padaka.

⁸ So B^m K; SS hoti.

⁹ K anānutappo.

¹⁰ K pi, *omits* ca.

sitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.¹ Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo hoti.²

10. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, no ca kho satthā³ hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.⁴ Yato ca⁵ kho Cunda etehi c'eva⁶ aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

11. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, no ca kho assa therā bhikkhū sāvakā honti vyattā⁷ vinitā⁸ visāradā patta-yogakkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ⁹ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetūṃ; evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

12. Yato ca kho¹⁰ Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe¹¹ . . . no ca khv assa majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā 'ssa¹² bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . navā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . therā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa

¹ So S^c B^{mr}; K hoti; S^{dt} antaradhānanti.

² So SS B^{mr}; K hotīti.

³ B^{mr} *add* ca.

⁴ K tena tena, *and below*.

⁵ K *omits*.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K ce pi, *and below*.

⁷ B^{mr} K viyattā. Cp. xvi. 3. 7, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 104.

⁸ B^{mr} vinitā.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K -gahitaṃ.

¹⁰ B^r *omits*.

¹¹ So SS *throughout*; B^{mr} K *at greater length, and then omit pe*.

¹² B^{mr} c' assa; K ca.

majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā c'assa bhikkuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvaka honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī¹ odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo² odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva hoti³ phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ⁴ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva-manussehi suppakāsitaṃ⁵ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ c'assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva-manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, no ca kho lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ,⁶ evan taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' angena.

13. Yato ca kho Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgatam brahmacariyaṃ hoti sathā ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti vyattā vinitā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum, majjhimā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, navā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, therā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, majjhimā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahma-

¹ SS *always* gihi; B^m gihi; B^r K gihī.

² So B^r; SS gihi (*as always*); B^m gihiniyo; K gihinī.

³ B^{mr} K hoti *before* iddhañ. Cp. D. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K bahu°.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

⁶ S^c -yasappattam; B^m yasaggapattam; B^r -saggappattam.

cāriṇo, upāsakā c' assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriṇiyo, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo, brahmacariyaṃ c' assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ lābhagga-yasagga¹-ppattañ ca, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

14. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā loke uppanno araham Sāmmā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko Sāmmā-Sambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā ca me sāvakā sad-dhamme, kevalañ ca tesam paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ² uttāni-kataṃ saṅgāha³-pada-kataṃ sappātihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto.

15. Santi kho pana me⁴ Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhū sāvakā⁵ vyattā vinītā visāradā patta-yoga-kkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parapavādaṃ sahadhammena⁶ suniggahitaṃ niggahevā sappātihīriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Santi kho pana me Cunda majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā vyattā.⁷ Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā bhikkhū sāvakā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda⁸ etarahi navā⁸ bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacāriṇo. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriṇiyo. Santi kho

¹ B^{mr} omit.

² K inserts hoti.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} sabbasaṅgāha.

⁴ S^d omits.

⁵ Br K insert honti.

⁶ B^{mr} sahadhammehi.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K omit; the rest to be supplied, without pe.

⁸⁻⁸ So B^{mr} K (as before); SS navā etarahi.

pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-
vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . etarahi kho pana
me Cunda brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ ca phītañ ca vitthārikam
bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yavad eva manussehi sup-
pakāsitaṃ.

16. Yāvata kho Cunda etarahi satthāro loke uppannā,
nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ¹ satthāram pi samanupassāmi
evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yatharivāhaṃ.² Yāvata
kho³ Cunda etarahi saṅghā⁴ vā gaṇā⁴ loke uppannā,⁴
nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ saṅghaṃ pi samanupassāmi
evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yathariva⁵ Cunda bhikkhu-
saṅho. Yaṃ kho taṃ⁶ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya
—‘Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ
anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ
suppakāsitaṃ ti,’ idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya
—‘Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ
suppakāsitaṃ ti.’ Uddako sudaṃ⁷ Cunda Rāmaputto evaṃ
vācaṃ bhāsati: ‘Passan na passatīti.’⁸ Kiñ ca⁹ passan na
passatīti?¹⁰ Khurassa sādhu-nisitassa talam assa passati,
dhārañ ca kho tassa na¹¹ passati. Idam vuccati Cunda—
‘Passan na passatīti.’¹² Taṃ kho pan’ etaṃ Cunda
Uddakena Rāmaputtena bhāsitaṃ hinam gammadam pothuj-
janikaṃ anariyaṃ anatta-saṃhitaṃ¹³ khuram eva san-
dhāya.¹³ Yañ ca taṃ¹⁴ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—

¹ S^{cd} B^{mr} eka-; S^t K ekaṃ.

² S^{dt} add Cunda.

³ B^{mr} add pana; K pana me.

⁴⁻⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K all singular, saṅho, gaṇo, uppanno.

⁵ B^{mr} yatharivāhaṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} omit.

⁷ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} udakāpuraṃ.

⁸ S^{dt} passan na passamīti; S^c passantapassaviti; B^{mr} K
passam na passatīti.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K ci.

¹⁰ SS add ca (S^t cak).

¹¹ So S^{ct}; S^d kotassanaṃ; B^{mr} khv assa na; K khu-
rassa na.

¹² S^{dt} omit down to evaṃ; S^c K taṃ; B^{mr} yaṃ.

¹³⁻¹³ So B^{mr} K; S^c khuracundamevasandhā.

¹⁴ So S^c; B^{mr} K cetam.

'Passaṃ na passatīti,' idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Passaṃ na passatīti.' Kiñca passaṃ na passatīti? Evaṃ sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti. Iti h' etaṃ passati,¹ idam ettha apakaddheyya, evaṃ taṃ parisuddhataṃ assāti. Iti h' etaṃ na passati,² idam ettha upakaddheyya, evaṃ taṃ paripūraṃ³ assāti. Iti h' etaṃ na passati, idam vuccati—'Passaṃ na passatīti.' Yaṃ kho taṃ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,' idam etaṃ⁴ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti.'

17. ⁵Tasmāt iha Cunda ye vo⁶ mayā dhammā⁷ abhiññā desitā, tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgama samāgama atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ,⁸ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tṭhitaṃ, tad assa⁹ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te¹⁰ Cunda mayā dhammā¹¹ abhiññā desitā yattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgama samāgama atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tṭhitaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro samma-ppadhānā cattāro iddhi-pādā, pañce' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K na passatīti.

² So SS; B^{mr} K passatīti.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K parisuddhataṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} idam eva taṃ.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 50, ante, vol. ii., p. 120.

⁶ K te.

⁷ B^{mr} omit.

⁸ K viparitabbaṃ, and below.

⁹ K asseva.

¹⁰ B^{mr} vo.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K dhammā mayā.

bojjhaṅgā,¹ ariyo atthaṅgiko Maggo. Ime kho te Cunda dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, yattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgamma samāgamma atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tthitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

18. Tesaṅ ca vo² Cunda samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamaṅgānaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ,³ aññataro sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa—'Ayaṃ kho⁴ āyasmā atthaṅ c' eva micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni ca micchā ropetīti,'⁵ tassa n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā so evaṃ assa vacanīyo—'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni vā⁶ vyañjanāni etāni vā vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni; imesaṃ vā⁷ vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā⁸ attho eso vā attho, katamo⁹ opāyikataro ti?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imassa kho āvuso atthassa imān' eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni yāni c' eva¹⁰ etāni, imesaṃ vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ eva attho opāyikataro yo¹¹ c' eva eso ti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo¹² na apasādetabbo.¹³ Anussādetvā¹⁴ na apasādetvā¹⁴ so va¹⁵ sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo, tassa ca atthassa tesaṅ ca vyañjanānaṅ nisantiyā.

19. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra¹⁶ ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa—'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho¹⁷ micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni

¹ K sambojjhaṅgā.

² K kho.

³ So B^{mr} K; SS sikkhatam.

⁴ K inserts āvuso.

⁵ K rosetīti, and below.

^c K omits.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; S^{cdt} omit.

⁸ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c omits.

⁹ Br adds vā.

¹⁰ So S^d K; S^c yāni ce; B^m Sum-B^m yāceva; Br yañceva.

¹¹ So K; SS Br yañ; B^m yā.

¹² So SS K Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} Sum-Br ussāretabbo, and after.

¹³ So SS K; B^{mr} apasāretabbo, and after.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K anap^o.

¹⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K sveva.

¹⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS tattha.

¹⁷ K omits.

sammā ropetīti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacaniyo—'Imesam nu kho āvuso vyañjanānam ayam vā attho eso vā attho, katamo opāyikataro ti?' So ce evam vadeyya—'Imesam¹ kho āvuso vyañjanānam ayam eva attho opāyikataro, yo² c' eva eso ti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva³ sādhumkam saññāpetabbo tass' ev'⁴ atthassa⁵ nisantiyā.

20. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṃghe⁶ dhammam bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākam evam assa—'Ayam kho āyasmā attham hi kho sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni micchā ropetīti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacaniyo—'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni ca⁷ vyañjanāni etāni vā⁸ vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarānīti?' So ce evam vadeyya—'Imassa nu⁹ kho¹⁰ āvuso atthassa imān' eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni, yāni¹¹ c' eva etānīti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva sādhumkam saññāpetabbo tesam űeva vyañjanānam nisantiyā.

21. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṃghe dhammam bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākam evam assa — 'Ayam kho āyasmā attham űeva sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni sammā ropetīti,' tassa 'Sādhūti' bhāsitam abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam. Tassa¹² 'Sādhūti' bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā so evam assa vacaniyo—'Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso, ye mayam āyasmantaṃ tādisam sabrahmacāriṃ passāma¹³ evam atthūpetam vyañjanūpetan ti.'

22. Navam¹⁴ aham Cunda ditṭha-dhammikānam yeva

¹ B^{mr} tesam; K *adds* nu.

³ B^{mr} K sveva, *and below*.

⁵ S^c *adds* tesañ ca vyañjanānam.

⁶ SS *insert* vā.

⁸ B^{mr} *omit*.

¹¹ B^{mr} yā.

¹⁴ S^oS^{ct}; S^d namo; B^{mr} K na vo.

² B^m yā; B^r yañ.

⁴ K tassa ca.

⁷ B^{mr} K imān' eva.

¹⁰ K khv.

¹³ K sarissāma.

⁹ B^{mr} *omit*.

¹² SS *omit*.

āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi. Na panāhaṃ Cunda samparāyikānaṃ yeva āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya dhammaṃ desemi, ditṭha-dhammikānaṃ c' evāhaṃ¹ Cunda āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi samparāyikānañ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya.² Tasmāt iha Cunda yaṃ vo mayā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, daṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-sirimsapa³-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva hirikopīna-paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā piṇḍapāto anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya—'Iti purānañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihañkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppadesāmi, yātrā⁴ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.' Yaṃ vo mayā senāsaṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya daṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-sirimsapa-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva utu-parissaya-vinodakaṃ paṭisallāṇārāmatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāro anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva uppanānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajjha-paramatāyāti.

23. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Sukhallikānuyogam anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti.' Evaṃ vādino⁵ Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—'Katamo so āvuso sukhallikānuyogo? Sukhallikānuyogā pi hi bahū aneka-vihitā nāna-ppakārakā ti.' Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyoga⁶ hīnā gammā pothujanikā anariyā anatta-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda ekacco bālo pāṇe⁷ vadhitvā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh'

¹ So Sc B^{mr} K; S^{dt} cāhaṃ.

² Sc *inserts* dhammaṃ desemi.

⁴ B^m yatrā.

⁶ Cp. Vin. i., p. 10.

³ B^{mr} sarisapa.

⁵ K vadamānā.

⁷ B^{mr} pāṇāñi.

ekacco adinnaṃ ādiyivā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco musā-bhaṇivā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti,¹ ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattha-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

24. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ²—'Ime cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti?' Te³ 'Mā h' evan' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, na vo te⁴ sammā vadāmānā vadeyyūṃ, ⁵abbhācikkheyyūṃ vo te⁶ asatā abhūtena. Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā ekanta⁷-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu⁸ vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicaram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . .

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K paricāreti; cp. D. i. 3. 20 (vol. i., p. 36), xiv. 1. 20, 2. 4 (vol. ii., pp. 13, 23).

² So SS; B^{mr} K vadeyyūṃ. ³ B^{mr} K add vo.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K te vo, and onwards.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d K add na; S^d omits abbhāc°; S^t inserts na after abbhāc°.

⁶ B^{mr} omit na and vo te. ⁷ K ekantaṃ, and below.

⁸ K omits. For the following passage cp. D. i. 3. 21-22; ii. 75-81; ix. 10-13; xvii. 2. 3.

pe . . . ayam catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. 'Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime¹ cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharanti.' Te² 'Evan' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, sammā vo te vadamānā vadeyyuṃ, na vo te abbhācikkheyyuṃ asatā abhūtena.

25. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime pana āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ kati phalāni kat' ānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—'Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno³ hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ phalaṃ paṭhama ānisamsa. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmi⁴ hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ phalaṃ dutiyo ānisamsa. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko⁵ hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā.⁶ Idaṃ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ tatiyo ānisamsa. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim. diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ phalaṃ catuttho ānisamsa. Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ imāni cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.'

26. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-

¹ K adds kho.

² B^{mr} K add vo.

³ Cp. D. xvi. 2. 7, vol. ii., p. 92; xix. 62, *ibid*, p. 252.

⁴ *Ibid*.

⁵ *Ibid*.

⁶ SS B^{mr} (but not K) insert ti.

titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—‘Atṭhita-dhammā Samanā Sākya-puttiyā viharantīti.’ Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—‘Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakanāṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anatikkamaniyā. Seyyathā pi āvuso inda-khīlo¹ vā ayo-khīlo vā gambhīra-nemo sunikhāto² acalo asampavedhī, evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakanāṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anatikkamaniyā. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīna - bhava - saṃyojano sammad - aññā vimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritūṃ.³ Abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvita voropetūṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātaṃ ādātūṃ.⁴ Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitūṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsitūṃ.⁵ Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kārahaṃ⁶ kāme paribhuñjitūṃ, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya⁷-bhūto. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatim⁸ gantūṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosā-gatim gantūṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatim gantūṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayāgatim gantūṃ. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so⁹ imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritun ti.’¹⁰

¹ Cp. S. v., p. 444.

² So SS B^m; K sunikkhitto.

³ *The first five abhabbatṭhānas are enumerated in D. xxxiii. 2. 1 (x), and recur in A. iv. 370, where these nine are also given.*

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K ādiyitūṃ.

⁵ K musāvādam bhāsitūṃ.

⁶ K -kāra-.

⁷ So SS; B^m Sum agārika-; B^r āgārika-; K agāriya.

⁸ Cp. these four agatis in D. xxxi. 4, and xxxiii. 1. 11 (xix).

⁹ So B^{mr}; SS āvuso; K kho so.

¹⁰ B^{mr} omit ti.

27. Tṭhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Atītaṃ kho addhānaṃ ārabba Samaṇo Gotamo atīrakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti,¹ no ca kho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabba atīrakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti; tayidaṃ kiṃ su² tayidaṃ kathaṃ sūti?'² Ten' eva³ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā añña-vihitakena ñāṇa-dassanena añña-vihitakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ⁴ paññāpetabbaṃ maññanti, yathariva bālā avyattā. Atītaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ ārabba Tathāgataṃ satānusāri-viññānaṃ⁵ hoti. So yāvatakaṃ ākaṅkhati tāvatakaṃ anussarati. Anāgatañ ca kho addhānaṃ ārabba Tathāgataṃ bodhiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati—'Ayaṃ antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.'

28. Atītañ ce pi⁶ Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anattha-saṃhitā, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Atītaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ taccaṃ anattha-saṃhitā, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Atītaṃ ce pi⁷ Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ taccaṃ attha-saṃhitā, tatra⁸ kālaññū hoti Tathāgato⁹ tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti¹⁰ abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ¹¹ anattha-saṃhitā,¹² na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ taccaṃ anattha-saṃhitā, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ taccaṃ attha-saṃhitā tatra¹³ kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya saṃkhittaṃ. Paccuppannaṃ¹⁴ ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anattha-saṃhitā, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Paccuppannaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ

¹ B^{mr} K paññāpeti.

²⁻² So S^{ct}; S^d tidamkatamsuti; B^{mr} omit tayidaṃ; K inserts tayidaṃ paññāpeti, tayidaṃ kiṃsu.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K te ca.

⁴ K aññaṇa°.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K ñāṇaṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} add kho.

⁷ B^{mr} K add kho.

⁸ S^c tattha.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K Tathāgato hoti.

¹⁰ K . . . pe . . .

¹¹ B^m . . . pa . . .

¹² B^r . . . pa . . .

¹³ S^{cd} tattha; S^t omits the whole clause.

¹⁴ K inserts kho.

tacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitā, tam pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Pacuppannaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitā, tatra kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Iti kho Cunda atītānāgata-paccuppannesu dhammesu Tathāgato kāla-vādī¹ bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

29. Yaṃ kho² Cunda sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa - brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya ditṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātaṃ pattāṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, sabbāṃ³ Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.⁴ Yañ ca Cunda rattim Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati,⁵ yaṃ etasmim antare bhāsati lapati niddisati, sabbāṃ taṃ tath' eva⁶ hoti no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathā-vādī Cunda Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā - kārī tathā - vādī,⁷ tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.⁸ ⁹Sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva - manussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso¹⁰ vasavattī. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

30. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kin nu kho āvuso hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā?'¹¹ idam eva saccāṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?' Evaṃ vādino¹² Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—'Avyākatāṃ kho āvuso

¹ K inserts saccavādī.

² So Sc; S^d kheti; S^t kho ti; B^{mr} K yañ ca kho.

³ So SS B^m; K sammā.

⁴ See Sum. i. 65.

⁵ B^{mr} parinibbāti.

⁶ K adds ca.

⁷ K adds vā.

⁸ Quoted Sum. i. 66.

⁹ K inserts yaṃ.

¹⁰ So SS B^{mr} K (note) Sī; K (text) aññaphariso.

¹¹ Cp. D. i. 2. 27, vol. i., p. 27, and T. W. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues of the Buddha*, pt. i., p. 187.

¹² K adds kho.

Bhagavatā: Hoti Tathāgato param marañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.' Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso na hoti Tathāgato param marañā? idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—'Etam pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākatam: Na hoti Tathāgato param marañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.' Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kin nu kho¹ āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca² Tathāgato param marañā . . . pe³ . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—'Etam pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākatam: N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

31. Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena avyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—'4 Na h' etaṃ āvuso attha-saṃhitam na⁵ dhamma-saṃhitam na ādibrahmacariyakam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā avyākatan ti.'

32. Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyo—'6 Idam dukkhan ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K kiṃ pan' āvuso.

² K ca hoti.

³ So SS; B^m K repeat in full.

⁴ Cp. D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 191.

⁵ B^{mr} add ca.

⁶ Ibid.

33. Tḥanaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—¹'Etaṃ hi āvuso attha-saṃhitā, etaṃ dhamma-saṃhitā, etaṃ ādi-brahmacariyakā, ekanta²-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'

34. Ye pi te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā,³ yathā ca kho⁴ te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ no ahaṃ⁵ tathā⁶ vyākarissāmi? Ye pi te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca kho⁷ te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te⁸ tathā vyākarissāmi?

Katame⁹ te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo¹⁰ mayā vyākatā yathā¹¹ te vyākattabbā¹² yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?¹² Santi¹³ Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccā moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.' Santi pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—

'Asassato attā ca loko ca . . . pe¹⁴ . . .

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

N' eva sassato¹⁵ nāsassato¹⁵ attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

¹ D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 192.

² So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} etaṃ; K ekantaṃ. *The parallel with D. ix. 33 suggests etaṃ; but ekanta occurs in this formula elsewhere, e.g., ante, § 24, p. 132, D. xix. 61, vol. ii., p. 251.*

³ So S^{ct}; S^d -kattabbā; B^{mr} K -kātābbā, and below.

⁴ B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ S^d vo; K adds aññatitthiye.

⁶ B^{mr} tattha.

⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ B^r K add na.

⁹ B^{mr} insert ca; cp. § 37.

¹⁰ B^{mr} te.

¹¹ SS insert ca.

¹²⁻¹² SS omit.

¹³ B^{mr} K add kho.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K saṃkhittā.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ K adds ca, and below.

Asayaṃ-kāro aparam-kāro adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

'Sassatam sukha-dukkham :

Asassatam sukha-dukkham :

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkham :

N' eva sassatam nāsassatam sukha-dukkham :

Sayam-katam sukha-dukkham :

Param-katam sukha-dukkham :

Sayam-katañ ca¹ param-katañ ca sukha-dukkham.

Asayaṃ-kāram aparam-kāram adhicca-samuppannam sukha-dukkham. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

35. Tatra² Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi nu³ kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Sassato attā ca loko cāti?' Yañ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tam tesam nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano⁴ sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidam adhippaññatti.

36. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino——⁵

'Asassato attā ca loko ca :⁶

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca :

N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca :

Sayam-kato attā ca loko ca :

Param-kato attā ca loko ca :

Sayam-kato ca param-kato ca attā ca loko ca :

Asayaṃ-kāro⁷ ca aparam-kāro⁷ ca adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca :

Sassatam sukha⁸-dukkham :

¹ K sayañ ca katam, and below.

² K tattha.

³ Sc B^{mr} omit.

⁴ B^{mr} attanā, and below.

⁵ B^{mr} add sassato attā ca loko ca.

⁶ K adds samkhittam.

⁷⁻⁷ So B^{mr} K; SS kato.

⁸ SS mostly sukham.

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ :

N' eva sassataṃ¹ nâsassataṃ¹ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-katañ ca² paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti:'

Tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi³ kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhan ti?' Yañ ca kho te evam āhamsu,—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, ye vo mayā vyākātā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca⁴ te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tattha⁵ vyākarissāmi? ⁶

37. Katame ca⁷ te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo mayā vyākātā yathā⁸ te vyākattabbā⁹ yathā ca te na vyākattabbā? ⁹

Santi Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

Santi¹⁰ pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Arūpī attā hoti. . . .

Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti. . . .

¹⁻¹ K inserts ca twice.

² K sayañ ca kataṃ.

³ K inserts nu.

⁴ S^{cd} insert kho, and below.

⁵ K tatra.

⁶ B^{mr} add ti.

⁷ SS va; K omits.

⁸ S^c adds ca; S^d ca ko; S^t ca kho.

⁹⁻⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit; B^{mr} add kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tattha byākarissāmīti; K kiṃ vo ahan te na tathā byākarissāmi.

¹⁰ K adds kho.

Saññī attā hoti. . . .

Asaññī attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param marañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

38. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param marañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tyāham upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti?' Yañ ca kho te evam āhaṃsu 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho Cunda¹ aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

39. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—

'Arūpī attā hoti . . . pe. . . .

Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti. . . .

Saññī attā hoti. . . .

Asaññī attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti² param marañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

Tyāham upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param marañā ti?' Yañ ca kho te Cunda evam āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho Cunda aparanta-sahagatā ditṭhi-nissayā ye vo³ mayā vyā-

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

² SS insert Tathāgato.

³ B^{mr} te, and in § 36.

katā, yathā te vyākatabbā; yathā ca te na vyākatabbā, kim vo ahaṃ te tathā¹ vyākarissāmi?²

40. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte³ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā ti.

41. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāno⁴ Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti⁵ Bhagavantam vijayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam⁶ etad avoca :

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ⁷ bhante, pāsādiko vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo, atipāsādiko⁸ vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo. Ko nāmo ayaṃ⁹ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo ti?’

‘Tasmāt iha tvam Upavāna imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ “Pāsādiko” tv eva nam¹⁰ dhārehīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Pāsādika-Suttantaṃ¹¹ Chatṭham.

¹ B^{mr} tattha. ² B^{mr} byākarissāmīti; SS insert pe.

³ So B^{mr} K; cp. D. xxii. 12; SS cittesu.

⁴ B^r Upavāno; K Upadāno.

⁵ S^{cd} piṭṭhito piṭṭhito hoti; B^{mr} piṭṭhito hoti, omitting ṭhito; K piṭṭhito ṭhito, omitting hoti. Cp. D. xvi. 5. 4, vol. ii., p. 138.

⁶ K adds eva.

⁷ So SS B^r; B^m K abbhūtaṃ.

⁸ So S^{cd}; B^{mr} K supāsādiko; S^t omits down to ti.

⁹ So S^{cd}; B^{mr} K nāmāyaṃ.

¹⁰ K omits.

¹¹ So B^r; SS B^m K Sum suttam.

[xxx. Lakkhaṇa-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Dvattims' imāni² bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace agāram ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti³ dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti,⁴ seyyathīdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahasam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti⁵ sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imam pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁶ abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

2. 'Katamāni ca'⁷ tāni bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattimsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa Mahā-

¹ B^{mr} bhaddante. ² Cp. D. xiv. 1. 31, vol. ii., p. 16.

³ Cp. xxvi. 2, ante, p. 59.

⁴ Cp. xvii. 1. 7, vol. ii., p. 172.

⁵ B^{mr} honti. ⁶ B^{mr} K add samena, as in xxvi. 2.

⁷ B^{mr} K omit. But cp. xiv. 1. 32.

Purisassa dve¹ gatiyo honti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

‘Idha bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatitṭhita-pādo hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatitṭhita-pādo hoti, idam pi² bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa hetthā pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra - paripūrāni suvibhatt - antarāni.³ Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa . . . pe . . . idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahaPurisa - lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPuriso āyata-pañhī⁴ hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Dīgh-aṅgulī hoti . . . pe⁵ . . .

‘Mudu-taluna⁶ -hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Jāla-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Ussaṅkha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Eṇi⁷ -jaṅgho hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Thitako va anonamanto ubhoḥi pāṇi⁸ -talehi jannukāni⁹ parimasati parimajjati . . . pe . . .

‘Kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Suvanṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana¹⁰ -sannibha-ttaco . . . pe . . .

‘Sukhuma-cchavī hoti sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati¹¹ . . . pe . . .

¹ S^d adds va.

² K adds kho.

³ S^d suvibhattarantarāni; B^{mr} K omit; and so xiv. 1. 32.

⁴ So S^c B^r; S^{dt} B^m K pañhi. Burnouf points pañhi; Lotus, p. 573.

⁵ Here and onwards SS omit.

⁶ K talana.

⁷ B^r eṇi.

⁸ SS pāni; but in D. xiv. 1. 32 pāṇi.

⁹ So SS; cp. xiv. 1. 32; B^{mr} jānukāni; K jānukāni.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K omit.

¹¹ So S^d K; S^{ct} B^{mr} upalippati.

'Ekeka-lomo hoti, ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni
. . . pe . . .

'Uddhagga-lomo hoti, uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni
añjana - vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala¹-vattāni² padakkhiṇāvattaka³-
jātāni . . . pe . . .

'Brahm-ujju-gatto⁴ hoti . . . pe . . .

'Satt-ussado hoti . . . pe . . .

'Sīha-pubbaddha-kāyo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Cit⁵-antaramso hoti . . . pe . . .

'Nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo hoti, yāvatakv assa kāyo tāvatakv
assa vyāmo, yāvatakv assa vyāmo tāvatakv assa kāyo
. . . pe . . .

'Samavatta⁶-kkhandho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Rasaggas-aggī hoti . . . pe . . .

'Sīha-hanu hoti . . . pe . . .

'Cattāriṣa⁷-danto hoti . . . pe . . .

'Sama-danto hoti . . . pe . . .

'⁸Avivara-danto hoti⁸ . . . pe . . .

'Susukka-dāṭho⁹ hoti . . . pe . . .

'Pahūlā-jivho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Brahma-ssaro hoti . . . pe . . .

'Karavīka-bhāṇī hoti¹⁰ . . . pe . . .

'Abhinīla¹¹-netto hoti . . . pe . . .

'Go-pakhumo¹² hoti . . . pe . . .

'Uṇṇā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla¹³-
sannibhā. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa uṇṇā
bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, idam
pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bha-
vati.

¹ Scd B^{mr} K kuṇḍalā; cp. xiv. 1. 32. ² St vaṇṇāni.

³ So SS Br; B^m padakkhiṇa; K dakkhiṇāv^o.

⁴ B^{mr} brahmujgatto; K brahmūjgatto, and in § 10.

⁵ S^d citt-; K pitt- as in xiv. 1. 32.

⁶ B^{mr} samavatta. ⁷ B^{mr} -līsa; K līsa.

⁸ S^{ct} omit; B^{mr} K aviraḷa, cp. xiv. 1. 32.

⁹ Br dādho. ¹⁰ B^{mr} omit, cp. xiv. 1. 32.

¹¹ Br abhinīla. ¹² S^c pamukho. ¹³ B^{mr} tula..

'Puna ca param bhikkhave MahāPuriso uṅhisa-sīso hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso uṅhisa-sīso hoti, idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

3. 'Imāni kho tāni bhikkhave dvattiṃsa MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace¹ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti² dhammiko dhammārāja caturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cacka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ parināyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahasaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho panā-gārasmā³ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.⁴ Imāni kho te⁵ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni bāhirakā pi isayo dhārenti, no ca kho te jānanti "Imassa kammaṃsa katattā⁶ idaṃ⁷ lakkhaṇaṃ paṭila-bhatīti."

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ⁸ jātiṃ purimaṃ⁹ bhavaṃ purimaṃ⁹ nicketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dalha-samādāno ahosi kusalesu dhammesu avatthita¹⁰-samādāno, kāya - sucarite¹¹ vacī - sucarite mano-sucarite, dāna-samvibhāge sila-samādāne uposathūpavāse matteyyatāya¹² petteyyatāya sāmāññaatāya brāhmaññaatāya kule jetthāpacāyitāya aññataraññataresu ca¹³ adhikusalesu

¹ S^d adds va.

² B^{mr} K samkhittaṃ, down to ajjhāvasati.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K pana ag^o.

⁴ B^m vivatta-cchaddo; B^r vivata-cchaddo; K vivatthachaddo.

⁵ B^{mr} K omit. ⁶ B^{mr} katattā, and below; K inserts pe.

⁷ B^{mr} K imaṃ.

⁸ B^m purimaṃ, and below.

⁹⁻⁹ Later, S^{dt} have sometimes purima-bhavaṃ, and often purima-nicketaṃ.

¹⁰ S^{ct} K avatthita; S^d B^{mr} avattita.

¹¹ S^d sucaritena.

¹² B^{mr} metteyya^o.

¹³ B^r omits.

dhammesu : so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussan-nattā vipulattā¹ kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.² So tattha aññe³ deve⁴ dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti, dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena⁵ dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhāti, sup-patiṭṭhita-pādo hoti, samam pādam bhūmiyam nikkhipati, samam uddharati, samam sabbāvantehi pāda-talehi bhūmim phusati.

5. ' So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathīdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahasam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam akhilam animittam akantakam⁶ iddham phītam⁷ khemam sivam nirabbudam adañḍena asatthena dhammena⁸ abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo⁹ hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idam labhati. Sace kho panāgārasmā¹⁰ anāgāriyam pabbajati, araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirakehi vā paccatthikehi vā paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samanena

¹ St omits.

² B^{mr} upapajjati, and so often.

³ B^r añña.

⁴ S^c deva; S^d va.

⁵ St ādhipatīyena.

⁶ S^d akantakam.

⁷ S^c phītam corrected to pītam; S^d titam.

⁸ B^{mr} K add samena, cp. § 1.

⁹ S^d avikkhamibhiyo; St avikkhamabhiyo; B^{mr} K akkhambhiyo, and below.

¹⁰ Cp. § 3.

vā Brāhmanena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etaṃ¹ vuccati :

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame²
 soceyya-sīlālay-uposathesu ca,
 Dāne³ ahimsāya asāhase rato
 daḷhaṃ samādāya samattam⁴ ācari.⁵
 So tena⁶ kammena divaṃ⁷ samakkami,⁸
 sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.⁹
 Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha
 samehi pādehi phusī va¹⁰ sundharaṃ.
 Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā :
 'Samappatiṭṭhassa na hoti khambhanaṃ,
 Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna¹¹
 taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha-jotakaṃ.
 Akkhambhiyo¹² hoti agāraṃ āvasaṃ
 parābhibhū sattubhi¹³ sattu-maddano,¹⁴
 Manussa-bhūtena na¹⁵ hoti kenaci,
 sukhambhiyo¹⁶ tassa phalena kammuno.
 Sace ca¹⁷ pabbajjam upeti tādiso
 nekkamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano,
 Aggo na so gacchati jātu gabbhaṃ¹⁸
 nar-uttamo, esa¹⁹ hi tassa dhammatā ti.'

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno

1 S^d tattha taṃ.

2 S^{dt} saṃyamo.

3 K pāṇe.

4 B^{mr} samantam.

5 S^d ācāri ; S^t acāri.

6 S^{dt} satena.

7 Br K tidivaṃ.

8 B^{mr} K apakkami.

9 B^{mr} anvabhi ; K anubhi.

10 S^t ca ; K bas^o.

11 S^d pana.

12 B^{mr} akhambhiyo.

13 S^d omits ; S^t sattūhi.

14 B^{nr} K nappamaddano.

15 B^{mr} K bhūten' idha.

16 S^c sukhambhiso ; B^{mr} akhambhiyo ; K akkh^o.

17 K va.

18 B^{mr} K khambhanaṃ.

19 K esā.

bahujana-sukhāya¹ ahosi, ubbegaṃ uttāsaṃ² bhayaṃ apanuditā³ dhammikañ ca rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ samvidhātā saparivārañ ca dānaṃ adāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati. Hetthā pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni suvibhattantarāni.

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa⁴ hoti⁵ parivāro⁶ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama⁷-jānapadā gaṇakamahāmattā anikaṭṭhā⁸ dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā⁹ kumārā. Rājā samāno idam labhati. ¹⁰Sace pana¹¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati, araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.¹⁰ Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa¹² hoti¹³ parivāro¹⁴ bhikkhū¹⁵ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā¹⁶ upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tath' etam vuccati :

Pure¹⁷ puratthā purimāsu jātisu,
manussa-bhūto bahunnam sukhāvaho,
Ubbega-uttāsa-bhayāpanūdano
guttisu rakkhāvarānesu ussuko.

¹ B^{mr} K bahujanassa sukhāvaho.

² B^{mr} K ubbega-uttāsa-.

³ S^t apanutā; K appanuditā.

⁴ S^{dt} yaso; K mahassa.

⁵ S^c B^{mr} honti.

⁶ S^c B^{mr} parivārā.

⁷ K negamā.

⁸ S^d *inserts vā*; B^{mr} anik^o.

⁹ K bhogikā.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S^{dt} *omit*.

¹¹ B^{mr} K *omit*.

¹² S^d mahassa.

¹³ S^c B^{mr} K honti.

¹⁴ S^c B^{mr} K parivārā.

¹⁵ SS bhikkhu.

¹⁶ SS upāsaka.

¹⁷ B^m pūre.

So tena¹ kammena divaṃ² samakkami,³
sukhañ ca khiddā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.⁴

Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha,
cakkāni pādesu⁵ duvesu vindati,
Samanta-nemīni saḥassārāni ca.

Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā⁶ samāgatā,
Disvā kumāraṃ sata-puñña-lakkhaṇaṃ,
'Parivāravā hessati sattu-maddano,
Tathā hi⁷ cakkāni samanta-nemīni.

Sace na⁸ pabbajjam upeti tādiso,
Vatteti cakkam paṭhaviṃ pasāsati,
tassānuyuttā⁹ idha bhavanti khattiyā,
Mahā-yasaṃ¹⁰ samparivārayanti¹¹ naṃ.

Sace ca¹² pabbajjam upeti tādiso
Nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano
deva¹³-manussāsura-sakka¹⁴-rakkhasā
Gandhabba-nāgā vihagā¹⁵ catu-ppadā,
anuttaraṃ deva-manussa-pūjitaṃ
Mahā-yasaṃ¹⁶ samparivārayanti nan¹⁷ ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato ahosi,¹⁸ nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī vihāsi, so tassa kammaṃ katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni tīni MahāPurisa-

¹ Sc satena; S^d sakena; S^t sakkena.

² K tidivaṃ.

³ So SS; B^{mr} apakkami; K samapakkami.

⁴ B^{mr} anvabhi; K anubhi.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS pādāni.

⁶ S^t ceyyajātikā.

⁷ S^d omits tathā hi.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ B^{mr} K tassānuyantā.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K -yasā.

¹¹ K sap^o.

¹² K va.

¹³ Sc B^{mr} K devā

¹⁴ S^{cd} satta.

¹⁵ K vihaṅgā.

¹⁶ B^{mr} yasā.

¹⁷ K naṃ, omitting ti.

¹⁸ K hoti.

lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, āyata-panhī¹ ca hoti dīgh-aṅgulī² ca Brahmujju-gatto³ ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīgham āyumaṃ pāleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jivitā voropetumaṃ kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīgham āyumaṃ⁴ pāleti, na⁵ sakkā hoti antarā jivitā voropetumaṃ paccatthikehi paccāmittehi Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Marāṇa-vadha-bhayattano⁶ viditvā
 pativirato param maraṇāy' ahosi.⁷
 Tena⁸ sucaritena saggam agamā,⁹
 sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi.
 Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno,
 paṭilabhati idha tīṇi lakkhaṇāni,
 Bhavati¹⁰ vipula-dīgha-pāṇiko¹¹
 Brahmā viy' uju¹² subho sujāta-gatto,
 Subhujo susu¹³ susaṅṭhito¹⁴ sujāto.
 Mudu-talun-aṅguliy assa¹⁵ honti,¹⁶

¹ So S^{dt} Br; Sc panhi; B^m K, see § 2. ² So SS here.

³ B^{mr} brahmujjgatto; K brahmūjgato.

⁴ K āyu. ⁵ Sc omits. ⁶ K bhayanattano.

⁷ Sc ahosiṃ; B^{mr} maraṇāya hoti ⁸ K adds so.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K agamāsi. ¹⁰ S^{dt} bhavanti.

¹¹ Sc pāṇike; S^d pāṇino; S^t pāṇiko; B^{mr} pāsaṅhiko;
 K pāsuniṅko; Sc adds ca.

¹² S^d brahmavisujjā; B^{mr} brahmāvasuju; K brahmāva
 sujju.

¹³ Br su; K susū.

¹⁴ S^t saṅṭhito.

¹⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS aṅguliyassa.

¹⁶ S^t hoti.

Dīghā tīhi purisa-varagga¹-lakkhaṇehi²
 cira-yapanāya³ kumāram ādisanti.
 Bhavati yadi gihī⁴ ciraṃ⁵ yapeti,⁶
 cirataram⁷ pabbajati yadi tato hi,⁸
 Yāpayati⁹ vas¹⁰-iddhi-bhāvanāya
 iti dīghāyukatāya tan nimittan ti.

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nīketam pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dātā ahoṣi paṇitānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ¹¹ pānānaṃ, so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, sattussado hoti.¹² Satt' ussadā¹³ honti,¹⁴ ubhosu hatthesu ussadā honti, ubhosu pādesu ussadā honti, ubhosu aṅsa-kūtesu ussadā honti, khandhe ussado hoti.¹⁵

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena sammannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇitānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇitānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

¹ S^{dt} vara; K omits.

² K -ebhi.

³ S^d virayapānāya; S^t cirayapanāya; K cirayāp°.

Sum explains cira-yapanāya by ciraṃ yāpanāya.

⁴ S^c bhīhi; S^d gihī.

⁵ S^t ciraṃ.

⁶ S^{dt} yapēhi.

⁷ S^c rataram; S^d ciraṃ.

⁸ S^d bhī; S^t bhī.

⁹ S^t yapaṭṭhati.

¹⁰ S^d prefixes ca, and S^t ma.

¹¹ S^t lobhanīyānaṃ.

¹² K omits sattussado hoti.

¹³ S^c sattu-ussadā; S^t omits; B^{mr} K satt' assa ussadā.

¹⁴ S^t omits.

¹⁵ K ussadā honti.

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Khajja-bhojjaṃ¹ atha leyya²-sāyiyam³
uttamagga-rasa-dāyako ahu.⁴
Tena so sucaritena kammunā
Nandane⁵ ciram abhippamodati.
Satta-v-ussade⁶ idhādhighacchati,
hattha-pāda-mudutañ⁷ ca vindati.
Āhu vyañjana-nimitta-kovidā
khajja-bhojja-rasa⁸-lābhitāya.⁹
Na taṃ¹⁰ gihissa pi¹¹ tadattha-jotakaṃ,
pabbajjaṃ pi¹² tad adhighacchati,¹³
Khajja-bhojja-rasa¹⁴-lābhīr uttamam
āhu sabba-gihi-bandhana-cchidan ti.

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ
purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
samāno catūhi saṅgha-vatthūhi¹⁵ janaṃ¹⁶ saṅghatā¹⁷
ahosi dānena peyya-vācena¹⁸ attha-cariyāya samānattatāya,
so tassa kammaṃ katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam
uppajjati. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve

¹ B^m khejja-bhojanam; B^r K khajja-bhojanam, and below.

² K leha; S^d adds peyya.

³ B^{mr} K sāyitam.

⁴ S^t āhu.

⁵ B^{mr} K nanda-vane.

⁶ S^c sattamussado; S^t sattavussado; B^{mr} K satta c'ussade.

⁷ S^{dt} muduta; B^{mr} K mudutalañ.

⁸ S^d inserts sāva; B^{mr} bhojanassa; K bhojanasa.

⁹ B^{mr} lābhitāyanam followed by || ||.

¹⁰ S^c nam sam; S^d nam ta; S^t nam tam; B^m tam; B^r yaṃ; K na tam.

¹¹ So K; SS hissapi; B^{mr} gihissapi.

¹² B^{mr} K add ca.

¹³ B^{mr} K tad ādhighacchati.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K bhojanassa.

¹⁵ S^d vatthuhi; S^t vatthahi.

¹⁶ K jana-.

¹⁷ B^{mr} saṅgāhako; K saṅgahiko.

¹⁸ So Sum; SS vajjena; B^{mr} K piya-vācena.

MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, mudu-taluna¹-hattha-pādo² hoti jāla-hattha-pādo ca.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti, susaṃgahitā 'ssa³ honti⁴ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama⁵-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā⁶ kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? ⁷Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti,⁷ susaṃgahitā 'ssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'⁸

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam⁹ pi ca
 piya-vadatañ¹⁰ ca samāna-chadatañ¹¹ ca
 Kariya cariya¹² susaṅgahaṃ¹³ bahunnaṃ
 anavamatena¹⁴ guṇena yāti saggamaṃ.
 Caviya¹⁵ punar idhāgato samāno
 kara-carāṇa-mudutañ¹⁶ ca jālino ca,
 Atirucira-suvaggu¹⁷-dassaneyyaṃ
 paṭilabhati daharo susu¹⁸ kumāro.

¹ K tala.

² B^{mr} K *add* ca.

³ K -gahitassa, *and below*.

⁴ *Cp. ante*, § 8.

⁵ K negamā.

⁶ K bhogikā.

⁷⁻⁷ S^{ct} *omit*.

⁸ SS *sometimes* paṭilabhati.

⁹ S^{dt} *cariyaṃ*; B^{mr} K -tañ, *omit* pi.

¹⁰ B^{mr} vāditañ.

¹¹ S^{dt} jandatañ; B^m samānattañ; B^r samānattatañ;
 K chandañ.

¹² *So* B^{mr} K Sum; SS *omit*.

¹³ *So* B^{mr} K; S^c saṅgataṃ; S^d saggatabbannaṃ; S^t saṅgahatabbahunnaṃ.

¹⁴ *So* S^{cd} K Sum; S^t -mattena; B^m anumatena; B^r anamatena.

¹⁵ S^d *capiya*.

¹⁶ S^{dt} mudukañ; B^{mr} mudutalañ.

¹⁷ K suvagga.

¹⁸ S^d K sukumāro.

Bhavati pariĵanassa vo vidheyyo,
 mahimāṃ āvasiko¹ susaṃgahito,
 Piya-vadu² hita-sukhatam̐ jigimsamāno³
 abhirucitāni guṇāni ācarati.⁴
 Yadi ca jahati⁵ sabba-kāma-guṇa⁶-bhogaṃ
 kathayati dhamma⁷-katham̐ Jino janassa,
 Vacana-ppaṭīkarassābhīppasannā
 sutvā⁸ dhammānudhammaṃ ācarantīti.

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam̐ jātīm puri-
 mam̐ bhavam̐ purimam̐ nīketam̐ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno⁹ bahuno janassa⁹ atthūpasam̐hitam̐ dhammūpasam̐-
 hitam̐ vācam̐ bhāsītā ahosi, bahujanam̐ nidam̐seti,¹⁰ pāṇi-
 nam̐¹¹ hita-sukhāvaho ahu¹² dhamma-yāgī, so tassa kam-
 massa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthat-
 tam̐ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni
 paṭilabhati, ussaṅkha-pādo ca hoti uddhagga-lomo ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ
 ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavattī . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno
 kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹³ ca
 uttamo ca pavaro ca kāma-bhogīnam̐. Rājā samāno idaṃ
 labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo
 ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹⁴ ca uttamo ca¹⁵ pavaro ca¹⁵
 sabba-sattānam̐. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham̐ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etam̐ vuccati :

¹ So B^{mr} ; S^{cd} āvasate ; S^t āvasato ; K āvasito.

² B^{mr} vadam̐.

³ So K Sum ; SS pihimsamāno ; B^{mr} jigisamāno.

⁴ S^{dt} avacarati.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} ; S^{dt} yadicchati ; K yadivajjahati.

⁶ S^c guṇā ; B^{mr} K omit. ⁷ S^{dt} kamma.

⁸ B^m K sutvāna.

⁹⁻⁹ B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ K nidasseti.

¹¹ S^c sipānīnam̐ ; S^d sipānīnānam̐ ; S^t hidamse sipānam̐.

¹² B^{mr} K omit.

¹³ S^d mokkho ; S^t mocakkho.

¹⁴ S^{dt} mokkho.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ S^d aparo.

Attha-dhamma-sahitam¹ pure giram²
 erayam³ bahunam⁴ nidamsayi⁵
 Pāṇīnam hita-sukhāvaho ahu⁶
 dhamma-yāgam assaji⁷ amaccarī.⁸
 Tena so sucaritena kammunā
 sugatim vajati tattha modati,
 Lakkhaṇāni ca dve⁹ idh' āgato
 uttama-sukhāni¹⁰ samvindati.¹¹
 Ubbham uppatita-loma-vāsaso¹²
 pāda-gaṇṭhi¹³-r-ahu sādhu saṅṭhitā,
 Mamsa-lohitācitā¹⁴ tacotatā¹⁵
 upari¹⁶ 17ca pana¹⁷ sobhaṇā¹⁸ ahu.
 Geham āvasati ce¹⁹ tathā-vidho
 aggatam²⁰ vajati kāma-bhogīnam.²¹
 Tena uttaritaro²² na vijjati,
 Jambudīpaṃ abhibhuyya iriyati.²³

¹ St saṅghita ; B^{mr} -dhammūpasamhitam ; K -dhammam saṅgahitam. ² K tiram.

³ So S^c B^{mr} Sum ; S^d carayam ; S^t carayā ; K eriyam.

⁴ S^d bahunam ; S^t bahunā.

⁵ S^c nidamsahi ; S^t nidasayi.

⁶ So B^{mr} K ; SS omit.

⁷ So B^{mr} ; S^c ayaṇi ; S^{dt} ayati ; K assajji.

⁸ S^{cd} amaccarī ; S^t avaccarī.

⁹ St omits ; B^{mr} K duve.

¹⁰ B^{mr} pamukkhātāya ; K samukkhātāya.

¹¹ B^{mr} K vindati.

¹² So SS Sum ; B^{mr} vāsaso ; K prints lomavā saso.

¹³ S^{dt} gaṇṭhī.

¹⁴ So B^{mr} K ; SS Sum lohita^o ; but Sum explains lohitenā ācitā.

¹⁵ So S^{dt} Sum ; S^c tacotathā ; B^{mr} K tacotthātā.

¹⁶ S^{dt} uparim, omitting ca. ¹⁷⁻¹⁷ B^{mr} caraṇa ; K jānu.

¹⁸ B^{mr} sobhaṇo.

¹⁹ So B^{mr} K ; SS me.

²⁰ St agge tam.

²¹ S^c K bhogīnam.

²² K uttaritaraṇ ca.

²³ St B^{mr} K iriyati.

Pabbajam pi¹ ca anoma-nikkamo²
 aggataṃ vajati sabba-pāṇinaṃ.
 Tena uttaritaro na³ vijjati,
 sabbam⁴ lokam abhibhuyya viharatīti.

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno sakkaccaṃ vācetaṃ ahosi sippaṃ vā vijjaṃ vā cara-
 ṇaṃ vā⁵ kammaṃ vā, "Kinti me ⁶khippaṃ ajāneyyumaṃ,⁶
 khippaṃ vijāneyyumaṃ, khippaṃ sampañjeyyumaṃ,⁷ na
 ciraṃ kilisseyyun⁸ ti," so tassa kammaṃ katattā upaci-
 tattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno
 imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, eṇi-jaṅgho hoti.

23. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ
 ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ
 labhati? Yāni etāni⁹ rājārahāni rāj-aṅgāni rājūpabhogaṇi
 rājānucchavikāni, tāni¹⁰ khippaṃ paṭilabhati.¹¹ Rājā
 samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ
 labhati? Yāni tani samaṇārahāni samaṇaṅgāni samaṇū-
 pabhogaṇi samaṇānucchavikāni, tāni khippaṃ paṭilabhati.
 Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Sippesu vijjā-caraṇesu kammasu¹²

'Kathaṃ vijāneyya¹³ lahūti?'¹⁴ icchati,

¹ So Sc B^{mr}; S^d pabbajjampa; S^t pabbajjamipi; K pab-
 bajjāpi.

² B^m anokkamanikkamo; B^r anomaniggamo.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ K sabba-.

⁵ B^r omits.

⁶⁻⁶ S^t B^{mr} K omit.

⁷ S^d sampañjeyyumaṃ; B^{mr} paṭipajjeyyumaṃ.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} kilameyyun; K kiliseyyun.

⁹ B^{mr} K tāni.

¹⁰ Sc omits.

¹¹ B^r labhati.

¹² So S^{cd}; S^t omits; B^{mr} K kammesu.

¹³ B^{mr} -eyyumaṃ; K -eyyu.

¹⁴ B^{mr} lahunti; K lahuti.

Yatûpaghâtāya¹ na hoti kassaci
 vāceti khippam, na ciram² kilissati.
 Tam kammam katvā kusalam sukhudrayam³
 jaṅghā manuññā labhate susaṅghitā,
 Vattā⁴ sujātā anupubbam uggatā
 uddhagga-lomā⁵ sukhuma-ttacotatā.⁶
 Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalam,
 sampattiyā khippam idh' āhu lakkhaṇam,
 Ekeka-lomāni yadābhikaṅkhati,
 apabbajam khippam idhādhiyacchati.
 Sace ca⁷ pabbajjam upeti tādiso
 nekkamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,
 Anucchavikassa⁸ yadānulomikam
 tam vindati khippam anoma-nikkamo⁹ ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim puri-
 mam bhavam purimam nicketam pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno Samaṇam vā Brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pari-
 pucchitā ahoṣi: "Kim bhante kusalam, kim akusalam?
 Kim sāvajjam, kim anavajjam? Kim sevitabbam, kim na
 sevitabbam? Kim me kayiramānam¹⁰ dīgha-rattam ahi-
 tāya dukkhāya assa?¹¹ Kim vā pana me kayiramānam
 dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāya assāti?", so tassa kammassa
 katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam
 āgato samāno idam¹² MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati,

¹ So Sc; St K Sum yatup^o; S^d yatupasātāya; B^m yadū-
paghātāya; B^r yamdūpaghātāya.

² B^r ciram.

³ So K; S^c sukhaduyam; S^d subuddhayam; St khudda-
yasam; B^m sukhudriyam; B^r sukhindriyam. Sum gives
no help. Cp. dukkhudrayam, M. i. 415; Jāt. iv. 391;
v. 389; Tel. 89.

⁴ So Sc B^{mr}; S^{dt} vaddhā; K vattā.

⁵ SS lomo.

⁶ So S^{cd}; St sukhumattacottā; B^{mr} K -otthatā.

⁷ K va.

⁸ SS anucchavitassa.

⁹ B^{mr} vikkamo.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K kariyamānam, and below.

¹¹ S^c adds vā.

¹² S^d imam.

sukhuma-cchavī hoti, sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalippati.

26. 'So tena lakkhānena samannāgato, sace agāram ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-pañño hoti,¹ nāssa hoti koci paññāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho² vā kāma-bhogīnam.³ Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-pañño hoti puthu-pañño hāsu⁴-pañño javana-pañño tikkha-pañño nibbedhika-pañño, nāssa hoti koci paññāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho vā sabba-sattānam. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' eṭam vuccati :

Pure⁵ puratthā purimāsu jātisu⁶
 aññātu-kamo paripucchitā ahu,
 Sussūsitā pabbajitam upāsītā
 atthantaro atthakatham nisāmayi.
 Paññā-paṭilābha-katena⁷ kammunā
 manussa-bhūto⁸ sukhuma-cchavī ahu.
 Vyākamsu⁹ uppāda-nimitta-kovidā,
 'Sukhumāni atthāni avecca dakkhati.¹⁰
 Sace na¹¹ pabbajjam upeti tādiso,
 vatteti¹² cakkam paṭhavim pasāsati,
 Atthānusiṭṭhīsu¹³ pariggahesu ca¹⁴
 na tena seyyo sadiso va¹⁵ vijjati.

¹ K omits.

² B^{mr} K seṭṭho, and below.

³ S^t bhogātitam.

⁴ B^{mr} K hāsa.

⁵ B^m pūre, and so onwards.

⁶ B^m jātisu.

⁷ B^{mr} K Sum-S^{cd} gatena ; Sum-B^r katena.

⁸ S^t bhūtena.

⁹ S^d vyakam ; S^t vyākāsum ; B^r byāsukam.

¹⁰ S^t B^{mr} dakkhiti.

¹¹ S^c corrected from pana ; S^d na (erased) pana ; S^t pana.

¹² S^t vattati.

¹³ So Sum-B^r ; S^{cd} -satthisu ; S^t -satthisu ; B^m -siṭṭhisu ; B^r -satthisu ; K -satthisu : Sum-S^{cd} atthānāsattisu.

¹⁴ S^c omits ; S^t ma.

¹⁵ B^r ca.

Sace¹ pabbajjam upeti tādiso
 nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,
 Paññā-visiṭṭhaṃ labhate anuttaraṃ
 pappoti bodhim vara-bhūri-medhaso ti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno akkodhano² ahosi anupāyāsa-bahulo, bahum³ pi
 vutto samāno nābhisaṃji na kuppi na vyāpajji na patitṭhayaī,⁴
 na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi, dātā⁵ ca
 ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇā-
 naṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-
 sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, so tassa kammassa . . .
 pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ⁶
 MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti
 kañcana⁷-sannibha⁸-ttaco hoti.

29. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ
 ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ
 labhati? Lābhi⁹ hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ atthara-
 ṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-su-
 khumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ.
 Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno
 kiṃ labhati? Lābhi hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attha-
 raṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-
 sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ.
 Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

30. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Akkodhaṇ ca adhiṭṭhahi adāsi ca

dānaṃ¹⁰ vatthāni ca¹¹ sukhumāni succhavīni.

¹ B^{mr} *add ca* ; K *adds va*.

² B^{mr} *akodhano*.

³ K *bahunnaṃ*.

⁴ SS *patitṭhiyi and patitṭhiyi*.

⁵ S^c *dātvā*.

⁶ So SS B^{mr} K.

⁷ K *kañcana*.

⁸ B^r *sandhibha*.

⁹ S^{cd} *lābhi*.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K *dānaṇ ca*.

¹¹ B^{mr} K *omit*.

Purimatara¹-bhavē t̥hito abhivissajji²
 mahim iva suro³ ābhivassam̄.⁴
 Tam̄ katvāna ito cuto dibbam̄
 uppajja⁵ sukata⁶-phala-vipākam,
 Anubhotvā⁷ kanaka-tanu-sannibho⁸
 idha bhavati⁹ sura-varataro¹⁰-r-iva indo.
 Geham āvasati¹¹ naro apabbajja
 miccham̄ mahati¹²-mahim̄¹³ anusāsati,¹⁴
 Pasayha¹⁵ abhivasana-varataram̄¹⁶ paṭilabhati
 vipulam̄ sukhumañ ca succhaviñ ca.¹⁷
 Lābhī acchādāna-vattha-mokkha-pāvuraṇānam̄¹⁸
 bhavati yadi anagāriyatam̄¹⁹ upeti,
 Sahī²⁰ purima-kata-phalam̄ anubhavati,
 na bhavati katassa panāso ti.

31. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam̄ jātim̄ puri-
 mam̄ bhavam̄ purimam̄ nīketam̄ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno cira-ppanatt̥he sucira-ppavāsino²¹ ñāti²²-mitte
 suhajje sakhino²³ samānetā ahoṣi, mātaram pi puttēna
 samānetā ahoṣi, puttam pi mātaraṁ samānetā ahoṣi, pitaram

¹ SS purimataram.

² S^t abhivissajji; B^{mr} K abhivissaji.

³ B^{mr} sūro.

⁴ S^t abhivassam̄.

⁵ B^{mr} K upapajji.

⁶ K sukataṁ.

⁷ B^{mr} K anubhotvā.

⁸ So B^{mr}; S^{ct} katakatanunibho; S^d katanuniho; K paṭi-
 bho.

⁹ B^{mr} K idhābhivhavati.

¹⁰ S^c suravarararo; S^t surataro.

¹¹ B^{mr} K gehaṇ c'āvasati.

¹² S^d miccham bhavati; K mahatiṁ.

¹³ S^{dt} mahi.

¹⁴ K pasāsati.

¹⁵ Br paseyha.

¹⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K sahidha (B^r sahiva) satta-ratanam̄.

¹⁷ B^{mr} vimāla-sukhuma-cchaviṁ suciñ ca; K vipula-
 sukhuma-cchavi-suciñ ca.

¹⁸ B^{mr} pāvuraṇānam̄.

¹⁹ B^{mr} anāgāriyatam̄.

²⁰ S^c sahī; S^{dt} sahi; B^{mr} sahito; K sahita.

²¹ K -vāsine.

²² S^{dt} paññāti.

²³ S^t saṁkhito.

pi puttena samānetā ahosi, puttam pi pitarā samānetā ahosi, bhātaram¹ pi bhātarā samānetā ahosi, ²bhātaram pi bhaginiyā samānetā ahosi,² bhaginim³ pi bhātarā samānetā ahosi, samaggiṃ⁴ katvā ca abbhanumoditā ahosi, so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti.

32. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, paro sahaṣṣam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, aneka-sahaṣṣam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti, sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

33. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

'Pure puratthā⁵ purimāsu jātisu
cira-ppanaṭṭhe⁶ sucira-ppavāsino⁷
Nāti⁸-suhajje sakhino samānāyi,⁹
samaggi¹⁰-katvā c' anumoditā ahu.
So tena¹¹ kammaṣṣa divaṃ samakkami,¹²
sukhañ ca khiddā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.¹³
Tato cavitvā puna-r-āgato idha
kosohitam vindati vattha-chādiyam.¹⁴

¹ K pitaram.

²⁻² S^d omits.

³ B^m bhagīnī; B^r bhagini.

⁴ So K; SS samaṅgi; B^{mr} samaggam.

⁵ B^{mr} purattā.

⁶ S^t ciratthānappanaṭṭhe.

⁷ S^c pavāsidine; S^d pavādite; S^t vāsine.

⁸ B^m nāti.

⁹ S^t samānāyi.

¹⁰ So K; SS B^m samaṅgi; B^r samaṅgiṃ.

¹¹ SS satena; *cp. ante*, p. 49.

¹² S^d divasam akkami; S^t divasaṃ makkami; B^{mr} divaṃ apakkami; K tidivaṃ samapakkami.

¹³ S^d āhi; S^t ānuhi; B^{mr} anvabhi; K anubhi.

¹⁴ S^{dt} jāditam.

Pahūta¹-putto bhavati tathā-vidho,
 paro saḥassassa² bhavanti atujā,³
 Sūrā ca virā ca⁴ amitta-tāpanā
 gihissa pīti⁵-jananā piyaṃ vadā.
 Bahuttarā⁶ pabbajitassa iriyato⁷
 puttā bhavanti vacanānucārino,⁸
 Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna,⁹
 taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati¹⁰ tadattha-jotakan ti.

Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.¹¹

2. 1. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno mahājana-saṅghaṃ¹² samekkhamāno¹³ saṃjānā-
 ti,¹⁴ sāmaṃ¹⁵ jānāti, purisaṃ jānāti, purisa-visesaṃ jānā-
 ti: " ¹⁶Ayam idam arahati,¹⁶ ayam idam arahatīti," tattha
 tattha purisa-visesa¹⁷-karo¹⁸ ahoṣi, so tassa kammaṃ
 katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno
 imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, nigrodha-
 parimaṇḍalo ca hoti ṭhitako ca¹⁹ anonamanto ubhoḥi
 paṇi²⁰-talehi jannukāni²¹ parimasati parimajjati.

2. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-
 vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ

1 B^{mr} bahuta.

2 B^{mr} saḥassaṃ; K saḥassañ ca.

3 So SS; B^{mr} K atrajā.

4 B^m viraṅgarūpā; B^r viraṅgarūpā. 5 S^t pītiṃ; B^m pīti.

6 B^{mr} bahutarā; K pahutarā.

7 S^c iriyato; B^{mr} ariyato.

8 B^{mr} K vacanānusārino.

9 S^d K pana.

10 B^{mr} jāyati.

11 Not in B^{mr} or K.

12 B^{mr} mahājanānaṃ saṅgāhakaṃ; K mahājana-saṅgā-
 hakaṃ.

13 B^{mr} K samapekkhamāno.

14 B^{mr} samaṃ jānāti.

15 B^r visamaṃ.

16-18 S^t omits.

17 K omits purisa, and reads visesattha.

18 B^{mr} K add pure.

19 B^{mr} ṭhito yeva ca; K ṭhito yeva.

20 S^c pāda (see 1. § 2).

21 B^{mr} K as in 1. § 2, and below.

labhati? Addho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta¹-
jātarūpa - rajato pahūta² - vittupakaraṇo³ pahūta - dhana-
dhañño paripuṇṇako⁴ sakotthāgāro. Rājā samāno idam
labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati?
Addho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo. Tass' imāni dhanāni
honti, seyyathīdam saddhā - dhanam sila - dhanam hiri-
dhanam⁵ ottappa - dhanam suta - dhanam cāga - dhanam
paññā-dhanam. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

3. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Tulaya⁶ paviceyya⁷ cintayitvā
mahājana-saṃgahataṃ⁸ samekkhamāno,
' Ayam idam arahatīti '⁹ tattha tattha¹⁰
purisa-visesa¹¹-karo pure ahosi.
Sa hi¹² ca pana¹³ t̥hito anonamanto
phusati karehi ubho hi jannukāni,
Mahiruha¹⁴-parimaṇḍalo ahosi
sucarita-kamma-vipāka-sesakena.
Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇaññū¹⁵
abhinipuṇā¹⁶ manujā vyākariṃsu :
' Bahu-vividha-gihinam¹⁷ arahāni¹⁸
paṭilabhati daharo¹⁹ susu²⁰ kumāro,

¹ S^d rajata. ² B^{mr} pahuta. ³ K vittūpakaraṇo.

⁴ K paripuṇṇa- ⁵ S^c omits.

⁶ S^c B^{mr} K Sum-B^r tuliya; Sum-SS tuleyya.

⁷ S^d paciceyya; S^t pañceyya; B^m Sum-B^r paṭiviciya;
B^r paṭivicaya; K pavicaya; Sum-SS paviciyya.

⁸ So SS and Sum-S^d; B^m saṃgahakaṃ; B^r K saṃgāha-
kaṃ; Sum-S^c saṃgataṃ; Sum-B^r saṃgāhatam.

⁹ B^{mr} arahati.

¹⁰ S^{dt} omit.

¹¹ K visesaṃ.

¹² So SS; B^{mr} mahiṃ; K samā.

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁴ B^{mr} mahirūha.

¹⁵ S^{dt} lakkhaṇaññā.

¹⁶ S^d -nipuna; S^t nipuṇā.

¹⁷ So B^r; SS Sum-SS gihitad; B^m gihinam; K gihina.

¹⁸ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K arahāni.

¹⁹ S^d dahāro; S^t daro.

²⁰ K susū.

Idha¹ mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā²
 gihī patirūpakā³ bahū⁴ bhavanti,⁵
 Yadi⁶ ca jahati⁶ sabbam⁷ kāma-bhogam,⁸
 labhati anuttaram⁹ uttamam¹⁰ dhanaggaṇaṃ ti.'

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahuno¹¹ janassa attha-kāmo ahosi hita-kāmo phāsu-kāmo yogakkhema-kāmo — "kinti me saddhāya vaddheyyum, silena vaddheyyum, sutena vaddheyyum,¹² cāgena vaddheyyum, dhammena vaddheyyum, paññāya vaddheyyum, dhana-dhaññena vaddheyyum, khetta-vatt-hunā¹³ vaddheyyum, dipada¹⁴-catuppadehi¹⁵ vaddheyyum, putta-dārehi vaddheyyum, dāsakammakara-porisehi vaddheyyum, nātihi vaddheyyum, mittehi vaddheyyum, bandhavehi vaddheyyun ti,"—so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni tīṇi MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, siha-pubbaddha¹⁶-kāyo ca hoti citantaramso¹⁷ ca samavatta¹⁸-kkhando ca.¹⁹

5. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?'

¹ K adds ca. ² B^{mr} bhogī; S^d adds gihī-patirūpa-bhogā.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^{cd} patirūpakarā; S^t patirūpakamrā.

⁴ SS bahu. ⁵ S^t bhagavanti.

⁶⁻⁶ S^d jagati; S^t jagaditi; K pajahati. ⁷ B^{mr} K sabba-

⁸ S^{dt} bhogā. ⁹ S^c anuttara; S^{dt} anuttamam.

¹⁰ S^d B^{mr} uttama.

¹¹ S^c bahujano, corrected to bahuno; S^{dt} bahujano; B^{mr} K bahu-

¹² K adds buddhiyā vaddheyyum, but not below.

¹³ S^c inserts pi.

¹⁴ S^t dipāda; B^{mr} K dvipada-, and below.

¹⁵ S^t catuppādehi; K catupadehi.

¹⁶ B^{mr} pubbaddha- (not in 1. § 2), and below.

¹⁷ S^t cittantaro; K pittantaramso, and below.

¹⁸ B^{mr} samavatta (as in 1. § 2), and below. ¹⁹ S^t omits.

Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati dhana-dhaññaena khetta-vatthunā dipada-catuppadehi¹ putta-dārehi dāsa-kammakara-porisehi ñāti²-mittehi bandhavehi, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati saddhāya sīlena satena cāgena paññāya, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā.³ Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhuhi,⁴

Dhanena dhaññaena ca khetta-vatthunā puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,

Ñātihi⁵ mittehi ca bandhavehi⁶ balena vaṇṇena⁷ sukkena cūbhayaṃ,⁸

'Kathaṃ na hāyeyyūṃ⁹ pare ti'¹⁰ icchati attha-ssamidhī¹¹ ca panābhikaṅkhati.

Sasiha¹²-pubbaddha-susaṅghito ahu samavatta-kkhandho ca cit-antaraṃso,¹³

Pubbe suciṇṇena katena kammunā ahāniyā¹⁴ pubba-nimit-tamassataṃ.¹⁵

Gihī¹⁶ pi dhaññaena dhanena vaḍḍhati puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,

Akiñcano pabbajito p'¹⁷ anuttaraṃ pappoti bodhiṃ¹⁸ asahāna¹⁹-dhammatan ti.

¹ B^m catūpadehi. ² B^m ñātihi; B^r ñātihi; K ñātihi.

³ S^d sampatti; S^t sampattihi. ⁴ B^r K sādhuhi.

⁵ B^m ñātihi. ⁶ S^d dhandhe; B^{mr} add ca.

⁷ S^t adds ca. ⁸ S^{dt} cubhayaṃ.

⁹ S^d bhāseyyūṃ; S^t hāseyyūṃ; K hāyeyyūṃ ti.

¹⁰ K parehi.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} idaṃ samiddhañ; K addhaṃ samiddhañ.

¹² B^{mr} siha. ¹³ S^d vitaraṃsavā; S^t citantaraṃsavā.

¹⁴ S^d āniyā; B^{mr} K ahāniyaṃ. ¹⁵ S^t c^oassitaṃ.

¹⁶ S^d B^{mr} gihi. ¹⁷ B^{mr} K omit. ¹⁸ B^{mr} K sambodhiṃ.

¹⁹ So S^{cd} Sum-SS; S^t asahā; B^{mr} K ahāna; Sum-B^r aparihāna.

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim purimam bhavam purimam nicketam pubbe-manussa-bhūto samāno, sattānaṃ avihethaka¹-jātiko ahosi pāṇinā² vā³ leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā, so tassa kammaṃsa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, rasaggas-aggī hoti, uddhaggassa rasa-haraṇiyo gīvāya⁴ jātā honti samabhivāhiniyo.⁵

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā⁶ samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Na pāṇinā na⁷ ca pana daṇḍa-leḍḍunā⁸ satthena vā maraṇa⁹-vadhena vā puna,¹⁰

Ubbādhanāya paritajjanāya vā na heṭṭhayī¹¹ jantum¹² aheṭṭhako¹³ ahu.

Ten'eva so sugatim upecca¹⁴ modati sukha-pphalaṃ kariya¹⁵-sukhāni vindati,

¹ K avihesaka.

² S^{cd} pāṇinā ; S^t pāṇiṇā.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ K gīvāyam.

⁵ So SS ; B^m sammābhivāhiniyo ; B^r samābhi^c ; K samavāharasaharaṇiyo ; Sum-SS *point to* samabhivāhaniyo ; Sum-B^r samābhivāhaniyo. ⁶ S^d gahāniya ; S^t gahapatiyā.

⁷ S^d omits. ⁸ B^{mr} *read* na pāṇi-daṇḍehi panātha leḍḍunā.

⁹ B^m māraṇa.

¹⁰ B^{mr} *insert* || *after* vā ; K *reads* puna *at the end of the line*.

¹¹ So S^c B^m ; S^d B^r heṭṭhayi ; S^t heṭṭhayī ; K viheṭṭhayi.

¹² B^{mr} K janatam.

¹³ B^{mr} aheṭṭhako.

¹⁴ B^m K sugatisu pacca ; B^r sugatisu pecca.

¹⁵ S^t kariyam ; K kiriya.

Sampajjasā¹ rasa-haraṇī² susaṅṭhitā idh' āgato labhati
rasaggas-aggitaṃ.

Ten' āhu nam abhinipuṇā vicakkhaṇā : 'Ayan naro sukha-
bahulo bhavissati,

Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna³ taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati
tadattha⁴-jotakan ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe
manussa-bhūto samāno na ⁵visaṭam na ca⁵ visācitaṃ⁶ na
pana viceyya⁷-pekkhitā⁸ uju⁹ tathā pasatam¹⁰ udu-mano¹¹
piya-cakkhunā bahujanaṃ udikkhitā ahoṣi, so tassa kam-
massa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe
. . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve
MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, abhinīla¹²-netto ca
hoti go-pakhumo¹³ ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ
ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kim
labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno¹⁴ janassa, piyo hoti
manāpo brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negama-jānapadānaṃ

¹ B^m sāmāñcassa; B^r sāmāñcasā; K pānuñjasā (*text*);
the note reads syāmapoṭṭhake "sanojasātipi pāṭho; sihaḷa-
poṭṭhake pana "sampajjasāti pāṭho dissati.

² S^c B^m -haraṇi; S^d harati; B^r mārāṇi.

³ K pana.

⁴ S^d -atthe.

⁵⁻⁵ S^t omits.

⁶ So S^c; S^d visāvitam; S^t visācitam *corrected to* visā-
dvam citam (*writing very obscure*); B^{mr} visāci; K visāvi;
Sum-SS visācikhitaṃ; Sum-B^r visākhi.

⁷ B^r K vidheyya.

⁸ S^c pekkhiṇā.

⁹ So S^t B^r K Sum; S^{cd} B^m ujum (*see* § 12).

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} pasavam.

¹¹ B^{mr} K ujumano; K *adds* hutvā ujupekkhitā ahoṣi;
Sum udu-mano ti uju (*or* uju)-mano hutvā ujjum pekkhitā
ahoṣi.

¹² S^t nīla; B^r *as in* 1. § 2.

¹³ S^{cd} pamukho *corrected to* pakhumo; S^t pamuko
corrected to pamukho.

¹⁴ S^t bahujano.

gaṇaka-mahāmattānaṃ anīkaṭṭha¹-dovārikānaṃ amaccānaṃ pārisajjānaṃ rājūnaṃ bhogiyānaṃ² kumārānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti manāpo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ asurānaṃ nāgānaṃ gandhabbānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Na ca visaṭaṃ na ca visācitaṃ³
 na ca pana⁴ viceyya-pekkhitā
 Uju tathā pasaṭaṃ udu-mano
 piya-cakkhunā bahujanam udikkhitā.
 Sugatisu⁵ so⁶ phala-vipākaṃ
 anubhavati tattha modati,
 Idha ca pana⁷ bhavati go-pakhumo⁸
 abhinīlanetta-nayano sūdassano.
 Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā
 bahū pana⁹ nimitta-kovidā
 Sukhuma¹⁰-nayana-kusalā manujā¹¹
 'piya-dassano' ti¹² abhiniddisanti¹³ nam.
 Piya-dassano gihī¹⁴ pi¹⁵ santo¹⁶
 bhavati bahunnam¹⁷ piyāyito,¹⁸

¹ S^d anik-; B^{mr} anīkaṭṭhānaṃ; K anīkaṭṭhānaṃ (*and so in* §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).

² K bhogikānaṃ (*and so in* §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).

³ S^d visācisācitaṃ; B^{mr} visāci; K visāvi.

⁴ SS *omit* pana.

⁵ So S^{ct} B^{mr}.

⁶ SS *yo*.

⁷ K *omits*.

⁸ S^c pamukho; S^{dt} pamukho *corrected to* pamukhumo.

⁹ So B^{mr}; S^c K bahupada; S^d bahujana; S^t -jaṇa.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d pamukha; S^t pakuma; K gopakhuma.

¹¹ S^c manajā.

¹² SS *ca*.

¹³ K abhinandasanti.

¹⁴ S^d *omits*; B^m gīhi.

¹⁵ S^{dt} K *omit*.

¹⁶ B^m K *add ca*.

¹⁷ B^{mr} K bahujana-.

¹⁸ S^t piyāpitā; K piyāyago.

Yadi ¹ca na¹ bhavati gihī Samaṇo² hoti
piyo bahunnaṃ³ soka-nāsano ti.'

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahujana-pubbaṅgamo ahosi kusalesu dhammesu bahujana⁴-pāmokkho kāya-sucarite⁵ vacī-sucarite⁵ mano-sucarite⁵ dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathūpavāse metteyyatāya⁶ petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brahmaññatāya kule-jeṭṭhāpacāyitāya aññatar-aññataresu⁷ adhikusalesu dhammesu, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cute itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, uñhīsa-siso hoti.

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti, brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikatṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti bhikkū⁸ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu⁹ ahu
dhammesu dhammacariyābhirato,
Anvāyiko bahujanassa ahu,
saggesu vedayittha¹⁰ puñña-phalaṃ.

¹⁻¹ K pana. ² Sc samano ; S^d samāno ; S^t samāno.

³ B^{mr} K bahūnaṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} bahujanānaṃ.

⁵ K sucaritena.

⁶ S^t matteyyatāya. *The assonance with the following word has obviously affected the spelling.*

⁷ B^m K add ca.

⁸ SS bhikkhu- (and in §§ 17, 20, 23).

⁹ So B^{mr} K ; SS sucarite.

¹⁰ Sc nivedayittha ; S^{dt} nivedayatha ; K vedayitha.

Veditvā¹ so² sucaritassa phalaṃ
 uṇhisa-sīsattam³ idh' ajjhagamā,³
 Vyākamsu vyañjana-nimitta-dharā,
 'Pubbaṅgamo bahunnam⁴ hessatāyaṃ.
 Paṭibhogiyāni⁵ manujesu idha
 pubbe va⁶ tassa abhiharanti tadā.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati⁷
 paṭihārakam⁸ bahunane labhati.
 Atha ce pi⁹ pabbajati so manujo¹⁰
 dhammesu hoti paṇo visavī.
 Tassānusāsani¹¹ guṇābhirato
 anvāyiko bahunano bhavatīti.'

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno musā-vādam¹² pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato ahosi sacca-vādī sacca-sandho¹³ theto paccayiko¹⁴ avisamvādako lokassa, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ekeka-lomo ca hoti uṇṇā ca¹⁵ bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudutūla-sannibhā.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace āgāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā'ssa jano upavattati brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-

¹ B^{mr} K vedayitvā.

² B^r adds ca.

^{3,3} S^d idajjhagamā; S^t idhajjhāgamā; B^m idh°.

⁴ So SS Sum; B^m K bahunanam; B^r bahunanassa.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K Sum; S^{dt} paṭibhoginiyā.

⁶ K pi.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; SS bhūmiyam.

⁸ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} paṭihāraka.

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c ve; K ceva.

¹⁰ S^{dt} manujesu.

¹¹ So S^c; B^{mr} °sāsani; K °sāsana. *As a specimen of the corruptions of the Sinhalese manuscripts the following are not without interest:* S^d viyavissosātiguṇāhirato; S^t visativit-assāsāsatigutābhirato.

¹² Cp. D. i., 1. 9.

¹³ K sando.

¹⁴ K paccāyiko.

¹⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā'ssa jano upavattati bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etam vuccati :

'Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu
 advejjha¹-vāco² alikaṃ vivajjayi,
 Na so visamvādayitā pi³ kassaci
 bhūtena tacchena tathena tosayi.⁴
 Setā susukkā mudu⁵-tūla⁶-sannibhā
 uṇṇā sujātā⁷ bhamuk-antare ahu,
 Na loma-kūpesu duve ajāyisum,
 ekeka-lomūpacit-aṅgavā⁸ ahu.
 Taṃ lakkhaṇaññū bahavo samāgatā
 vyākamsu uppāda-nimitta-kovidā :
 'Uṇṇā ca lomā ca yathā susaṅṭhitā
 upavattati edisakaṃ bahujjano.
 Gihim⁹ pi santam¹⁰ upavattati jano
 bahu puratthā¹¹ pakatena kammunā,
 Akiñcanam pabbajitam anuttaram
 Buddham pi santam upavattati jano ti.'

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno¹²pisunā-vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na-y-imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā¹² sandhātā

¹ St avaññajha.

² Sd vācā.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^c ci; S^{dt} si.

⁴ B^{mr} K bhāsayi.

⁵ K sumudu.

⁶ S^c thūla; S^t B^{mr} tula.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; SS unnassajātā.

⁸ S^d °citamhavā; S^t °citambhagavā; Sum-Br °citaṅgataṃ.

⁹ SS B^{mr} K gihi and gihi. ¹⁰ S^d pasannaṃ; S^t pasantaṃ.

¹¹ S^{dt} paratthā; B^r purattā.

¹²⁻¹² S^c omits.

sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā¹ samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ² vācam bhāsītā ahosi, so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati. . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, cattārīsa-danto³ hoti avivara⁴-danto ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso⁵ hoti⁶ abhejjā 'ssa⁷ honti⁸ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmatthā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso hoti abhejjā 'ssa honti bhikkū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussa asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Vebhūtiyaṃ⁹ sahita¹⁰-bheda-kāriṃ¹¹
 bheda-ppavaḍḍhana-vivāda-kāriṃ
 Kalaha-pavaḍḍhana-akicca-kāriṃ
 sahitaṇaṃ bheda-janaṇiṃ¹² n'abhanī.¹³
 Avivāda-vaḍḍhana¹⁴-kāriṃ ciraṃ¹⁵
 bhinnānusandhi¹⁶-janaṇiṃ abhanī,

¹ B^{mr} K anuppādātā.

² K karaṇī.

³ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁴ B^{mr} K aviraḷa, and in § 21.

⁵ S^t omits; B^m abhajja, and below.

⁶ S^t omits.

⁷ B^m abhajjassa; K abhejjassa, and below.

⁸ B^{mr} K add parisā, and below.

⁹ K savebhutiyam.

¹⁰ B^m samhita.

¹¹ The manuscripts show great confusion. S^{cd} karim (twice) and kāriṃ (third time); S^t karī and kāriṃ; B^m kāri; B^r kāri; K kāriṃ. In verse 3 S^c karam; S^d K karim; S^t karī; B^m karim; B^r kāri.

¹² S^t nanī; B^r jananam.

¹³ S^c abhanī; S^t abhanī; B^m bhanati.

¹⁴ S^d abhivādana.

¹⁵ B^m sugiram; B^r K sugiram.

¹⁶ B^{mr} bhinnanam (K -nāna) sandhi.

Kalaham¹ janassa panudi² samaṅgī³
 sahitehi⁴ nandati modati⁵ ca.
 Sugatisu⁶ so phala-vipākaṃ
 anubhavati tattha modati,
 Dantā idha honti avivarā sahita
 caturo dasa⁷ 'ssa mukhajā susaṅghitā.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati,
 aviheṭhiyā⁸ 'ssa parisā bhavanti,⁹
 Samaṇo ca hoti virajo vimalo,¹⁰
 parisā 'ssa hoti anugata¹¹ acalā ti.'

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-
 bhūto samāno¹² pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya
 paṭivirato ahosi, yā sā vācā nelā¹³ kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā¹⁴
 hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā,
 tathā-rūpiṃ vācam bhāsita ahosi, so tassa kamma
 katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bheda
 param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe
 . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve Mahā-
 Purisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, pahūta jivho ca hoti brahma-
 ssaro ca karavika¹⁵-bhānī.

23. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāram ajjhā-
 vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?
 Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa¹⁶ vacanaṃ brāhmaṇa-gaha-
 patikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovā-
 rikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno
 idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati?

¹ Sc kalam; St kala, corrected to kalaha.

² Sc panadī.

³ S^d yamādi; St samādhi.

⁴ Br sattehi.

⁵ B^{mr} K pamodati.

⁶ So S^d B^m; S^{ct} Br K sugatisu.

⁷ S^{dt} dāthā. Sum caturo dasāti cattāro dasa cattārīsam.

⁸ SS aviheṭhiya; B^m avibhediyā; Br avibhediya; K avi-
 bhedaya.

⁹ B^m K bhavati.

¹⁰ B^{mr} vitamalo.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K; SS anugata.

¹² Cp. D. 1. 1, 9.

¹³ So SS B^{mr} K.

¹⁴ B^{mr} pemaṇiyā.

¹⁵ B^{mr} K karavika.

¹⁶ K adiyantassa, and below.

Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa vacanaṃ bhikkhū bhikkhu-
niyo upāsakā upāsikayo devā manussā asurā nāgā gan-
dhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Akkosa-bhaṇḍana-vihesa-kāriṃ¹
ubbāyikaṃ² bahujana-pamaddanaṃ,³
Abālhaṃ⁴ giram⁵ so na⁶ 'bhaṇi pharusam,
madhuraṃ bhaṇi susaṃhitam sakhilam.
Manaso piyā hadayaṃ-gāminiyo
vācā. So⁷ erayati kaṇṇa-sukhā,⁸
Vācā suciṇṇa⁹-phalam ānubhavi,¹⁰
saggesu vedayatha¹¹ puñña-phalam.
Veditvā¹² so sucaritassa phalam¹³
brahma-ssarattam idha-m-ajjhagamā,¹⁴
Jivhā 'ssa hoti vipulā thūlā,¹⁵
ādeyya-vākya-vacano¹⁶ bhavati.
Gihino¹⁷ pi ijhati yathā bhanato,
atha ce pi¹⁸ pabbajati so manujo,

¹ S^{cd} karim ; S^t kari.

² B^{mt} ubbādhikam ; K ubbādhakaram.

³ SS pamadam and pamādam ; B^m K pamaddanam ;
B^r maddanam ; Sum-S^{cd} pamadam ; Sum-B^r bahujanānam
pamaddanīm. ⁴ B^m K abālha-

⁵ B^m gīram.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ SS omit. *The Sinhalese text which follows seems again
hopelessly corrupt.*

⁸ Sum kaṇṇa-sukhan ti pi pāṭho.

⁹ So B^{mr} K ; SS vahaṃsucinnassa.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} K ; SS anubhavam and anubhāvam.

¹¹ So S^c ; S^d vedatta ; S^t vedattham ; B^{mr} vedayittha ;
K vedayitha ; Sum vedayathāti vedayittha.

¹² B^m vedayitvā ; K viditvā.

¹³ S^d omits.

¹⁴ B^m idhajjhāgamā ; B^r K idhajjhagamā.

¹⁵ B^{mr} K puthulā.

¹⁶ S^t adds va.

¹⁷ So B^r K ; SS B^m gihīno.

¹⁸ B^{mr} K omit.

Ādiyanti 'ssa¹ vacanaṃ janatā²
bahuno³ bahuṃ⁴ bhaṇitaṃ⁵ bhaṇato ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno⁶ samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosi, kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī nidhāna-vatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahosi⁷ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ attha-saṃhitāṃ, so tassa kammasa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sīha-hanu hoti.

26. 'So tena lakkhanaena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhamsiko⁸ hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccattathikena paccāmittena. Rāja samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhamsiko hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi vā paccatthikehi paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samānena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmim. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Na samphappalāpaṃ na muddhatāṃ⁹
avikinna¹⁰-vacana-vyappatho¹¹ va¹² ahosi,
Ahitā¹³ pi¹⁴ ca apanudi¹⁵ hitā pi¹⁴ ca
bahujana-sukhaṃ ca abhaṇi.

¹ K ādiyantassa. ² K janakā. ³ Sdt bahunnaṃ.

⁴ Sdt bahu. ⁵ St bhaṇitaṃ ; B^{mr} K subhaṇitaṃ.

⁶ Cp. D. i. 1. 9. ⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ So SS K Sum-S^{cd} ; B^{mr} apadhamsiyo, but appadhamsiyo below ; Sum-B^r appadhamsiyo.

⁹ B^{mr} buddhatanti ; K vuccaddhatanti.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} Sum ; SS navikinna.

¹¹ S^c vyāp^o ; B^{mr} byappatho ; K byapatho.

¹² B^{mr} omit ; K ca. ¹³ St asim.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K api. ¹⁵ S^c anupadi ; B^{mr} appanudi.

Taṃ katvāna¹ ito cuto dibbam² uppajji,³
 sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi,⁴
 Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno
 dvidu⁵-gama⁶-varatara-hanuttam alatta.⁷
 Rājā hoti suduppadhamsiyo manuj-into
 manujānādhipati⁸ mahānubhāvo,
 Tidiva-pura-vara-samo⁹ bhavati
 sura-varataro-r-iva into.
 Gandhabbāsura-sakka¹⁰-rakkhasehi
 surehi na hi bhavati suppadhamsiyo.¹¹
 Tathatto¹² yadi bhavati gihī¹³ tathā-vidho
 idha disā¹⁴ ca paṭidisā ca vidisā cāti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno micchājīvam¹⁵ pahāya sammā-ājīvena¹⁶ jīvikam¹⁷
 kappesi¹⁸ tulā kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭa-ukkoṭana-vañ-
 cana-nikati-sāci¹⁹-yogā²⁰ chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparā-
 mosa²¹-ālopa-sāhasākārā paṭivirato ahosi, so tassa kam-

¹ B^{mr} katvā.

² B^{mr} K divam.

³ S^{dt} uppajja; B^{mr} K upapajji.

⁴ K anobhosi.

⁵ S^{dt} dutthe.

⁶ B^{mr} K dviduggama.

⁷ S^{dt} atthe; B^r alattaṃ.

⁸ B^{mr} K Sum-B^r manujādhipati; Sum-S^{cd} manujanā-
 dhipatīti manujānam adhipati.

⁹ So S^c K; S^d tidipuravarasakho; S^t tidivipurasakho;
 B^{mr} tidivasura^o.

¹⁰ So K; SS satta; B^{mr} sakkha.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K; S^c sukhappadhamsiyo; S^d sukhamṣaye;
 S^t sudhamṣayo.

¹² So S^{dt} B^m K Sum; S^c tathattā; B^r tatatto.

¹³ S^d gihi; B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁴ So B^{mr} K. *Once more the text seems corrupt.* SS read
 va (ca) tapeti vidisā va disā (S^t omits va disā).

¹⁵ S^d micchā-ājīvakam; S^t K micchā-ājīvam.

¹⁶ S^t ājīvikam, *omitting following jīvikam.*

¹⁷ B^{mr} jīvitam.

¹⁸ Cp. D. i. 1. 10.

¹⁹ B^{mr} K sāvi.

²⁰ B^{mr} yoga.

²¹ SS viparāmāsa.

massa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, sama-danto ca hoti susukka-dātho ca.

29. ' So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturo anto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahasaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ¹ akhilaṃ² animittam akaṇṭhakam³ iddhaṃ phītaṃ khemaṃ sivaṃ⁴ nirabbudaṃ⁵ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci'ssa⁶ honti parivārā⁷ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā ganaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.

30. ' Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci'ssa honti parivārā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

31. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Micchājivaṇ ca avassajī⁸ samena
vuttim⁹ sucinā so janayittha dhammikenā,¹⁰

¹ S^c inserts adaṇḍena, omitting it below.

² S^d acalam; S^t amalam.

³ S^d akaṇṭhakam; B^{nr} akaṇḍakam.

⁴ S^d sivaṃ.

⁵ S^t nirābbudaṃ; B^{nr} nirabbūdam.

⁶ S^t sucāssa, and below.

⁷ S^{dt} omit, and below.

⁸ S^{dt} avassajī.

⁹ SS vutti.

¹⁰ S^{dt} dhammiko na.

Ahitam pi¹ ca apanudi hitam² pi¹ ca
 bahunana-sukhañ ca ācari.³
 Sagge vedayati nara sukha-pphalāni⁴
 karitvā nipunehi⁵ viduhi⁶ samabhi-⁷
 Vannitāni tidiva-pura-vara-samo
 abhiramati rati-khiḍḍā⁸-samaṅgi.⁹
 Laddhā¹⁰ mānusakam¹¹ bhavam¹² tato caviya¹³
 na¹⁴ sukata-phala-vipāka¹⁵-sesakena,
 Paṭilabhati lapanajam samam api
¹⁶suvisuddham suvisukkam.¹⁶
 Tam veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo
 vyākamsu nipuna-sammata manuj-indā :¹⁷
 'Suci-jana-parivāra-gaṇo¹⁸ bhavati
 dijā¹⁹-sama-sukka-suci-sobhana²⁰-danto.
 Rañño hoti bahujano suci-parivāro
 mahati²¹-mahim anusāsato.²²

¹⁻¹ B^{mr} K api.

² S^c apanuditahitam; S^d apanudihitam; S^t apanuduhitam.

³ B^{mr} K acari.

⁴ So S^c; S^d ppamānam; S^t pamā; B^{mr} sukha-phalāni;
 K suphalāni. ⁵ S^{dt} nipunohi; B^{mr} K nipunebhi.

⁶ B^m K vidūbhi; B^r vidūhi.

⁷ B^{mr} K sabbhi.

⁸ S^{cd} khiḍḍa.

⁹ S^{dt} K samaṅgi.

¹⁰ K aladdhā; B^{mr} K add na.

¹¹ S^d mānusaka; S^t manusakam; B^{mr} mānuss^o; K man-
 uss^o.

¹² S^c bhāvam.

¹³ So K; S^c caviyā; S^{dt} viya; B^{mr} cavitvā.

¹⁴ K puna.

¹⁵ B^{mr} vipākam.

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ So S^c; S^{dt} suvisuddha^o; B^{mr} sucisusukkam; K suci-
 masuci ca sucisuddhasusukkam.

¹⁷ S^t manundā; B^{mr} K manujā.

¹⁸ So B^{mr} K; S^{cd} parivārano; S^t parivārano.

¹⁹ S^{dt} yaja.

²⁰ B^{mr} K sobhana.

²¹ B^{mr} K mahatim.

²² So S^c K; S^{dt} anusāsata; B^{mr} anusāsako; K adds ca.

Pasayha na ca janapada-tudanam¹
 hitam pi² ca bahujana-sukham³ caranti.
 Atha ce⁴ pabbajati bhavati⁵ vipāpo⁶ samāno
 samita-rajo⁷ vivatta-cchaddo,
 Vigata-daratha-kilamatho
 imam pi ca param pi ca passati lokam.
 Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-gihī ca pabbajitā ca
 asucim vigarahitam⁸ dhunanti⁹ pāpam.
 Sa hi suci¹⁰-parivuto bhavati,
 mala¹¹-khila-kali-kilese¹² panudetīti.¹³

Lakkhaṇa-Suttantam Niṭṭhitam.¹⁴

¹ So B^{mr} Sum-Br ; S^c janapadatunā ; S^d napadatudanā ;
 S^t Sum-S^{cd} janapadatudanā.

² B^{mr} K api.

³ B^{mr} *add* ca.

⁴ Br kho ca. S^{dt} *add* pi.

⁵ Br *omits*.

⁶ So B^{mr} K Sum ; S^c ca ; S^d ca pāpo samāno ; S^t ca pāpo
 samano.

⁷ So B^{mr} K ; S^c saṭarajo ; S^d samīkajarājo ; S^t samita-
 rājo.

⁸ So SS ; B^{mr} asucigarahitam ; K asuci vigarahita.

⁹ S^d dhutanti ; K puna.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr} ; S^d saṃsahisuci ; S^t saṃhisuci ; K (*for*
 pāpam sa hi suci) nipāpassa hi sucībhi. ¹¹ S^d ma ; S^t ca.

¹² So SS ; B^{mr} K ; S^c kilesa ; S^{dt} kalasa.

¹³ So B^{mr} ; SS Sum-S^{cd} nudehīti ; K panudebhīti.
 K *inserts* Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

¹⁴ So SS ; B^{mr} Lakkhaṇa-Suttantam Sattamam ; K Lak-
 khana-Vibhāgi nāma Suttantam Sattamam Samattam.

[xxxī. Siṅgālovāda¹-Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Velu-vane Kalandaka-nivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Siṅgāloko² gahapati-putto kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya, Rājagahā nikkhamitvā, alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthudisā³ namasati puratthimam Disam dakkhiṇam Disam pacchimam Disam uttaram Disam heṭṭhimam Disam uparimam Disam.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Siṅgālakam gahapati-puttam kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattham alla-kesam pañjalikam puthuddisā⁴ namassantam puratthimam disam dakkhiṇam disam pacchimam disam uttaram disam heṭṭhimam disam uparimam disam. Disvā⁵ Siṅgālakam gahapati-puttam etad avoca :

'Kin nu⁶ tvam gahapati-putta kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthud-

¹ So S^d *ad fin.*; S^{ct} Siṅgālovāda; B^{mr} Siṅgālo; K Siṅgāloka.

² S^t B^m K Siṅgāloko; S^{cd} Siṅgāloko, *but* S^d *below* Siṅgāloko; B^r Siṅgālo (*but* Siṅgālakam *in* § 2); Gr (Grimblot, *Sept Suttas Pālis*, 1876) Siṅgāloko *and* Siṅgālo; Sum-S^{cd} Siṅgālo *and* Siṅg^o; Sum-B^r Siṅg.

³ So S^{ct} K; S^d puthudissā; B^{mr} puthudisā.

⁴ K puthudisā.

⁵ K disvāna.

⁶ B^{mr} *add* kho.

disā namassasi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disan ti?’

‘Pitā maṃ¹ bhante kālaṃ karonto avaca—“Disā tāta namasseyyāsīti.” So kho ahaṃ bhante pitu vacanaṃ sakkaronto garu-karonto² mānento pūjento kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthuddisā namassāmi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disan ti.’

‘Na kho gahapati-putta Ariyassa vinaye evaṃ chaddisā³ namassitabbā ti.’

‘Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ti.’

‘Tena hi gahapati-putta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evam bhante ti’ kho Siṅgālako gahapati-putto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

3. ‘Yato kho gahapati-putta ariya-sāvakaṃsa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca⁴ ṭhānehi pāpa⁵-kammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogaṇaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpakā ’pagato, chaddisā paṭicchādi,⁶ ubho-loka-vijayāya paṭipanno hoti, tassa ayaṇ c’eva⁷ loko āraddho hoti paro ca⁸ loko. ⁹Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam uppajjati.

‘Katam’ assa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti? Pānātipāto kho gahapati-putta kamma-kilesa, adinnādānaṃ kamma-kilesa, kāmesu micchācāro kamma-kilesa, musāvādo kamma-kilesa. Imassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā hontīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

4. Idam vatvā¹⁰ Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

¹ K mama. ² B^{mr} garuṃ karonto. ³ B^{mr} cha disā.

⁴ So Sct Gr ; S^d B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ So Sc B^{mr} ; S^{dt} Gr K pāpaṃ (S^d omits kammaṃ).

⁶ K adds hoti.

⁷ So Sc B^{mr} K Gr ; S^{dt} ca.

⁸ S^d omits.

⁹ B^{mr} K so kāyassa ; Gr kāyassa ca.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K vatvāna, and below.

‘Pāṇātipāto¹ adinnādānaṃ musā-vādo ca vuccati,
Para-dāra-gamanañ c’eva nappasamsanti² paṇḍitā ti.’

5. ‘Katamehi catuhi tḥānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti? Chandāgatim gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, dosāgatim gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, mohāgatim gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, bhayāgatim gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti. Yato kho gahapati-putta Ariya-sāvako n’eva chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, imehi catūhi tḥānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karotīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

6. Idam vatvā³ Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

‘Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ ativattati,
Nihīyati⁴ tassa yaso⁵
kāla-pakkhe va candimā.
‘Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ nātivattati,
Āpūrati tassa yaso
sukka⁷-pakkhe va candimā ti.’

7. ‘Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati? Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tḥhānānuyogo kho gahapati-putta bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Samajjābhicaraṇaṃ bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Jūta-ppamāda-tḥhānānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Pāpa-mittānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Ālassānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ.

8. Cha kho ’me gahapati-putta ādinavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tḥhānānuyoge: sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni,⁸ kalaha-ppavaddhanī, rogānaṃ āyatanāṃ, akitti-sañjananī,⁹

¹ B^{mr} pāṇātipātamaṃ; cp. Gr.

² K na pasamsanti.

³ B^{mr} K vatvāna.

⁴ B^m nihiyyati.

⁵ B^{mr} yaso tassa.

⁶ St omits the following verse.

⁷ So S^{cd} K; B^{mr} junḥa-; Gr sukka, with junḥa in note.

⁸ So S^{cdt} Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) Sum dhanajāni (and so S^c,

kopīna¹-niddamsanī,² paññāya dubbalī-karaṇī³tv eva³ chaṭṭhaṃ padam bhavati. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogo.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge : attā pi 'ssa agutto arakkhitto hoti, putta-dāro pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyam pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ hoti, saṃkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu⁴ ṭhānesu, abhūtaṃ⁵ vacanañ⁶ ca tasmim rūhati, bahunnañ⁷ ca dukkha-dhammānaṃ purakkhato⁸ hoti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge.

10. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā samajjābhicarane : "Kuvaṃ⁹ naccam, kuvaṃ gītam, kuvaṃ vāditaṃ, kuvaṃ akkhānam, kuvaṃ pānissaram, kuvaṃ kumbhatthūnan ti?" Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā samajjābhicarane.

11. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyoge : jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, jino cittaṃ¹⁰ anusocati, sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni, sabhā-gatassa vacanam na rūhati, mittāmaccānam paribhūto hoti, āvāha-vivāhakānaṃ apatthito hoti, akkha-dhutto purisa-puggalo nālam dārā¹¹-bharaṇāyāti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyoge.

12. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā pāpa-mittānuyoge : ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyāssa¹² mittā honti, te sahāyā.

¹ So Sum-Br ; S^{cd} Sum-S^d Gr kopīnam ; S^t Sum-S^c kopinam ; B^{mr} kopina ; K kiri-kopīna.

² So SS Sum ; B^{mr} niddh^o ; Gr nidamsati (note, nidaṃsani).

³⁻³ So S^c B^{mr} K Gr (note) ; S^{dt} Gr ca.

⁴ K tesu tesu.

⁵ S^t B^{mr} K Gr abhūta.

⁶ S^d vacanam pi.

⁷ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K bahūnañ.

⁸ K purakkhito.

⁹ So S^{dt} throughout ; S^c kvaṃ, afterwards kva ; B^{mr} K Sum kva ; Gr kuvaṃ (note) kvavaṃ.

¹⁰ B^{mr} Sum vittaṃ ; Gr cittaṃ (note) vittaṃ.

¹¹ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K Gr (note) dāra.

¹² So S^{ct} K ; S^d B^{mr} Gr tyassa.

Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā pāpa-mittānu-yoge.

13. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā ālassānu-yoge : "Ati-sītan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-uṇhan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-sāyan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-pāto ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-chāto¹ 'smīti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-dhāto² 'smīti" kammaṃ na karoti. Tassa evaṃ kiccāpadesa-bahulassa viharato anuppannā c'eva bhogā n'uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā ālassānu-yoge ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

14. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

'Hoti pāna-sakhā nāma,
 hoti sammiya-sammiyo,
 Yo ca atthesu jātesu
 sahāyo hoti, so sakhā.
 Ussūra-seyyā para-dāra-sevanā
 vera-ppasaṅgo ca anutthātā ca,
 Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā³ ca,
 ete cha⁴ ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.
 Pāpa-mitto pāpa-sakho
 pāpācāra⁵-gocaro,
 Asmā lokā paramhā ca
 ubhayā dhamṣate naro.
 Akkh-itthiyo vāruṇī nacca-gītaṃ
 divā-sappaṃ pāricariyā akālaṃ,⁶
 Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,
 ete⁷ cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.
 Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti,
 yant' itthiyo pāṇasamā paresaṃ,

¹ K aticchāto.

² So SS B^{mr} Gr ; B^r atitāto ; K atipipāsito.

³ B^{mr} sukadariyatā.

⁴ So K ; SS B^{mr} ca.

⁵ So S^{cd} Gr ; S^t pāpacāra ; B^{mr} K Gr (note) pāpa-ācāra.

⁶ S^c B^{mr} K akāle.

⁷ Gr adds ca.

Nihīna-sevī na ca vuddha¹-sevī,
 nihīyati² kāla-pakkhe va cando.
 Yo vārunī³ adhano⁴ akiñcano
 pipāso pibam papāgato,⁵
 Udakam iva iṇaṃ vigāhati,
 akulaṃ⁶ kāhati⁷ khippam attano.
 Na divā suppanā⁸-silena
 ratti-n-utthāna⁹-dassinā
 Niccaṃ mattena soṇḍena
 sakkā āvasituṃ gharaṃ.
 “Ati-sītaṃ ati-uṇhaṃ
 ati-sāyam,” idaṃ ahu,¹⁰
 Iti vissaṭṭha-kammanto,¹¹
 atthā accenti mānave.
 Yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca
 tiṇā bhīyyo na maññati
 Karam purisa-kiccāni,
 so sukhā na vibhāyatīti.’

15. ‘Cattāro ’me gahapat’-putta amittā mitta-paṭirūpakā veditabbā. Aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: anuppiya¹²-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. ‘Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro

¹ So St Gr; S^{cd} buddha; B^{mr} Gr (note) buddhi; K vuddhi.

² B^m nihiyyate; B^r nihiyate.

³ So B^{mr} K Gr; S^c vārini; S^d vāruniṃ; S^t runiṃ; Gr (note) vāruniṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} addhano.

⁵ S^c sisampapāgato; S^{dt} pipampapāgato; B^m divāsoppipamādagato; B^r pisamappapāgato; K pipāsosi atthapāgato; Gr pibam papā gāto; (note) pīsamappapā.

⁶ B^{mr} Gr (note) ākulaṃ.

⁷ S^d kahati; B^{mr} kāhiti.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K Gr (note) suppa; Gr soppa.

⁹ S^c rattiuṭthāna; B^{mr} rattimuṭthāna.

¹⁰ Gr āhu.

¹¹ So SS Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) Sum kammante.

¹² B^{mr} anuppiya.

amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Aññadatthu-haro hoti : appena bahum icchati : bhayassa kiccaṃ¹ karoti : sevati attha-kāraṇā. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Atītena paṭisantharati:² anāgatena paṭisantharati : niratthakena saṃgaṇhāti : paccuppannesu kiccesu vyananam dasseti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Pāpakam³ pi 'ssa anujānāti : kalyānam pi 'ssa nānujānāti⁴ : sammukhā 'ssa⁵ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati : parammukhā 'ssa avañṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Surā-meraya-majjapamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti : vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge sahāyo hoti : samajjābhicarane sahāyo hoti : jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo ti.⁶

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

20. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

' Annadatthu-haro mitto,
yo ca mitto vacī-paro,
Anuppiyañ ca yo āha,
apāyesu ca yo sakhā,
Ete amitte cattāro
iti viññāya paṇḍito
Ārakā parivajjeyya
maggam paṭibhayaṃ yathā ti.'

¹ So Sc B^{mr} Gr ; S^{dt} K *add* na.

² B^{mr} paṭisandharati.

³ K pāpakammaṃ.

⁴ So Sc ; S^{dt} B^r K Gr anujānāti ; B^m na anuj^o.

⁵ B^m K sammukhassa, *and below*.

⁶ S^{cd} *omit* ti.

21. 'Cattāro 'me gahapati-putta mittā suhadā veditabbā. Upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo: samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo: atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo: anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

22. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi upakāro¹ mitto suhado veditabbo. Pamattaṃ rakkhati: pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhati: bhītassa saraṇaṃ² hoti: uppannesu kicca³-karaṇīyesu tad diguṇaṃ bhogaṃ anuppādeti.⁴ Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo.

23. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo. Guyham assa ācikkhati: guyham assa parigūhati:⁵ āpadāsu na vijahati: jīvitam pi 'ssa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

24. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo. Pāpā nivāreti: kalyāṇe niveseti:⁶ assutaṃ⁷ sāveti: saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo.

25. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo. Abhaven' assa na nandati: bhaven' assa nandati: avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti: vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ pasamsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo ti.'⁸

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

26. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

¹ So Sc B^{mr} K Gr (note); S^{dt} Gr upakārako.

² K paṭisaraṇaṃ. ³ K kiccesu.

⁴ So Sc^d Gr; S^t B^{mr} K anuppādeti.

⁵ So SS Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) pariguyhati.

⁶ B^r nivāseti, but in § 28 nivesenti.

⁷ So SS Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) asutaṃ.

⁸ SS omit ti.

'Upakāro ca yo mitto,
 ¹yo ca mitto sukhe dukkhe,¹
 Atth-akkhāyī ca yo mitto,
 yo ca mittānukampako,
 Ete pi² mitte cattāro
 iti viññāya paṇḍito
 Sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyya,
 mātā puttāṃ va orasaṃ.
 Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno
 jalaṃ aggīva³ bhāsati.
 Bhoge saṃharamānassa
 bhamarass' eva iriyato,⁴
 Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti,
 vammiko v' upacīyati.
 Evaṃ bhoge samāhantvā,⁵
 alam-attho⁶ kule gihi.⁷
 Catudhā vibhaje bhoge,
 save⁸ mittāni ganthati,⁹
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya,
 dvīhi kammaṃ payojaye,
 Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya,
 āpadāsu bhavissatīti.'

27. 'Kathañ ca gahapati-putta ariya-sāvako chaddisā¹⁰ paṭicchādī hoti? Cha-y-imā¹¹ gahapati-putta disā veditabbā. Puratthimā¹² disā mātā-pitaro veditabbā. Dak-

¹ So Scd Gr; St sukhe dukkho; B^m sukha-dukkhena yo sakhā; Br K sukha-dukkho ca yo sakhā.

² So Sc B^{mr} K Gr (note); S^{dt} Gr kho.

³ So SS B^{mr} K; Gr aggi va.

⁴ So K; SS iriyato; B^{mr} ev' iriyato.

⁵ So St B^{mr} Gr; Scd samāgantvā; K samāharitvā.

⁶ So S^d B^m Sum-Sc-Br; Sct Br K Gr Sum-S^d atto, and below, § 34.

⁷ So Scd Br Gr; St B^m K gihi.

⁸ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; Sc Gr sace.

⁹ B^{mr} gandhati.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K Gr cha disā.

¹¹ So St Gr; Sc omits cha; S^d chavimā; B^{mr} K cha imā.

¹² B^m pūratthimā.

khīṇā disā ācariyā veditabbā. Pacchimā disā putta-dārā veditabbā. Uttarā disā mittāmaccā veditabbā. Heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā¹ porisā veditabbā. Uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā veditabbā.

28. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā. "Bhato nesam bharissāmi, kiccam nesam karissāmi, kula-vamsam ṭhapes-sāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjāmi, atha ca² pana petānaṃ kālakalānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassamīti."³ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttam anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippam sikkhāpenti, paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjam niyyādentī.⁴ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttam anukampanti. Evam assa esā⁵ puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

29. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi antevāsina dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : uṭṭhānena, upaṭṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccam sippa-paṭiggaḥaṇena.⁶ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsina dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsim anukampanti. Suvinītam vinenti, suggahitam gāhāpenti, sabba-sippa-sutam⁷ samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittāmaccesu parivedenti,⁸ disāsu parittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ante-

¹ So Gr ; Sc B^{mr} omit porisā ; S^{dt} -kara.

² B^{mr} K Gr (note) vā.

³ So K Gr ; B^{mr} anupadassamīti ; SS anupadassāmi.

⁴ Sc niyyādentī ; S^t niyyātentī ; B^r niyyādentī.

⁵ So Sc B^{mr} Gr (note) ; S^d evam ayam ; S^t evam assa mayam ; Gr evam assa ayam. ⁶ B^r uggahaṇena.

⁷ So B^{mr} ; Sc sabba-sippesu na samayakkhāyino ; S^d sabbam sippam suta ; S^t sabbasippasuta ; K Gr sabba-sippesu tam (Gr note gatam).

⁸ So S^{dt} K Gr ; Sc paṭivedenti ; B^{mr} Gr (note) paṭiyādentī.

vasinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

30. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : sammānanāya, avimānanāya,¹ anaticariyāya, issariya-vossaggena,² alam-kārānuppādānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Susaṃvihita-kamantā ca hoti, saṃgahita³-parijanā ca, anaticārinī ca, sambhatam⁴ anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabba-kiccesu. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā pacchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

31. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : dānena, peyya⁵-vajjena, attha-cariyāya, samānattatāya, avisaṃvādanatāya.⁶ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttam anukampanti. Pamattam rakkhanti, pamattassa sāpateyyam rakkhanti, bhītassa saraṇam honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, ⁷apara-pajam ca pi 'ssa⁷ paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttam anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

32. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi ayirakena⁸

¹ St B^m Gr avamānanāya ; B^r Gr (note) anavamānanāya.

² B^m vosaggena.

³ So S^c K Gr (note) Sum-S^{cd} ; S^{dt} Gr saṃvihita ; B^{mr} Sum-B^r saṃgahita. ⁴ K adds ca.

⁵ So S^{cdt} Gr ; B^{mr} K Gr (note) piya. ⁶ S^{dt} -atthāya.

⁷⁻⁷ So S^{dt} ; S^c aparajantassa ; B^m aparā pajā c'assa ; B^r Gr (note) aparā para-pajā ; K aparapajampissa ; Sum-S^{cd} aparapajam c'assa ; Gr aparā pajam c'assa.

⁸ B^{mr} Gr (note) ayyirakena.

heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : yathā-balaṃ kammanta¹-saṃvidhānena, bhatta-vettanānuppādānena,² gilānupaṭṭhānena,³ acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvibhāgena, samaye vossaggena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Pubbuṭṭhāyino ca honti, pacchā-nipātino ca, dinna-dāyino ca, sukata-kamma-kārakā, kitti-vaṇṇa-harā ca. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā heṭṭhimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

33. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : mettena kāya-kammena, mettena vacī-kammena, mettena mano-kammena, anāvata-dvāratāya āmisānuppādānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā chahi⁴ ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇa⁵-manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ⁶ sāventi, suttaṃ pariyodapenti, saggassa maggam ācikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi chahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

34. Idam vatvā Sugato, athâparam etad avoca Satthā :

'Mātā-pitā disā pubbā,
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,

¹ So SS B^{mr} ; K Gr kammantaṃ.

² So B^{mr} K Gr (note) ; S^c Gr bhattacetanānup^o ; S^d bhattavetanānup^o ; S^t bhattervetanānup^o.

³ So S^c B^{mr} Sum ; S^{dt} Gr gilānapaccupaṭṭhānena ; K gilānānupaṭṭhānena.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^d Gr pañcahi, and below.

⁵ So S^d Gr ; S^c B^{mr} K kalyāṇena.

⁶ S^d sussutaṃ ; B^{mr} asutaṃ.

Putta-dārā disā pacchā,
 mittāmaccā ca uttarā,
 Dāsa-kammakarā heṭṭhā,
 uddham̐ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā,
 Etā disā namasseyya
 alam-attho kule gihī.
 Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno,
 saṇho ca paṭibhānavā,
 Nivāta-vutti atthaddho,
 tādiso labhate yasam̐.
 Uṭṭhānako¹ analaso,
 āpadāsu na vedhati,
 Acchidda²-vutti medhāvī,
 tādiso labhate yasam̐.
 Saṅgāhako mitta-karo,
 vadaññū vīta-maccharo,
 Netā vinetā anunetā,
 tādiso labhate yasam̐.
 Dānañ ca peyya³-vajjañ ca,
 attha-cariyā ca yā idha,
 Samānattatā⁴ ca dhammesu,
 tattha tattha yathā 'rahaṃ.
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke,
 rathass' āṇiva⁵ yāyato,
 Ete ca saṅgahā n' assu,⁶
 na mātā putta-kāraṇā
 Labhetha mānaṃ⁷ pūjaṃ vā,
 pitā vā putta-kāraṇā.
 Yasmā ca saṅgahe⁸ ete
 samavekkhanti paṇḍitā,

¹ S^d Sum-S^{cd} uṭṭhāhako.

² D^{mr} Gr (note) Sum-B^r acchinna.

³ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K piya.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} Gr ; K samānatā.

⁵ So SS K Gr ; B^{mr} āṇi va.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr} Gr ; S^{dt} K nāssu.

⁷ St Gr māna-

⁸ So B^{mr} Gr (note) ; S^c saṅgaha ; S^{dt} K Gr saṅgahā.

Tasmā mahattam papponti,
pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.'

35. Evam vutte Sīgālako¹ gahapati-putto Bhagavantam
etad avoca :

' Abhikkantam² bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā
pi bhante nikkujjitam³ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā
vivareyya, mūhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā
tela-pajjotam dhāreyya " Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhin-
tīti " : evam evam⁴ Bhavagatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo
pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi,
Dhammañ ca bhikkhu-Samghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ Bha-
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.'

Sīgālovāda-Suttantam.⁵

¹ So S^d B^{mr} K ; S^c Sīgālako ; S^t Sīgālo.

² Cp. D. ii. 99, vol. i., p., 85, etc.

³ B^{mr} nikkujjitam.

⁴ So S^{cd} Gr K ; B^{mr} eva.

⁵ S^d suttam ; S^{ct} Sīgālovāda-suttam ; B^{mr} Sīgāla-suttan-
tam aṭṭhamam ; K Sīgālaka-suttantam aṭṭhamam samat-
tam.

[xxxii. Āṭānāṭiya-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā¹ mahatiyā ca Yakkha-senāya mahatiyā ca Gandhabba-senāya mahatiyā ca Kumbhaṇḍa-senāya mahatiyā ca Nāga-senāya, catuddisaṃ rakkaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ ovaṇaṃ ṭhapetvā, abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkanta-vaṇṇā kevala-kappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā app' ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu: app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vītisāretvā³ ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu: app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu: app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu: app' ekacce tuṅhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

2. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vessavaṇo⁴ Mahārājā Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca:

'Santi hi bhante uḷārā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante uḷārā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi

¹ B^{mr} Gr rājāno; Gr (note) rājā.

² B^m sārāṇiyaṃ; B^r sārāṇiyaṃ.

³ B^{mr} vītisāretvā.

⁴ SS Gr (note) Vessavaṇo and Vessavano; B^r Gr Vessavaṇo; K Vessavano.

hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi hi bhante nīcā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante nīcā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appasannā yeva Bhagavato. Tam kissa hetu? Bhagavā hi bhante pānātipātā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, musā-vādā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appaṭiviratā yeva pānātipātā, appaṭiviratā adinnādānā, appaṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā, appaṭiviratā musā-vādā, appaṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā. Tesam tam hoti appiyaṃ amanāpam. Santi hi bhante Bhagavato sāvakā, araṇṇe vanapatthāni¹ pantāni² senāsānāni paṭisevanti³ appasaddāni appa-nigghosāni vijāna⁴-vātāni manussa-rāhasseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārubbāni. Tattha santi ulāra Yakkhā nivāsino ye imasmim Bhagavato pāvācane appasannā. Tesam pasādāya ugganhātu bhante Bhagavā Ātānātiyaṃ rakkhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁵ bhikkhunānaṃ upāsākaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

3. Atha kho Vessavaṇo Mahārājā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ Ātānātiyaṃ rakkhaṃ abhāsi:

‘ Vipassissa nam’ atthu

cakkhumantassa sirīmato.

Sikhissa pi nam’ atthu

sabba-bhūtānukampino.

Vessabhussa nam’ atthu

nahātakassa tapassino.

¹ So S^t; S^{cd} -panthāni; B^{mr} K -pattāni; Gr -pathāni.

² Cp. D. xxv. 4; so S^{dt} B^m K; S^c Gr panthāni; B^r santāni.

³ B^{mr} sevanti.

⁴ So S^c B^r Gr (note); S^d vijāna; S^t vijāna; B^m vijjana; K vijana.

⁵ B^r omits.

Nam' atthu Kakusandhassa
 Māra-senā-pamaddino.¹
 Konāgamanassa² nam' atthu
 brāhmanassa vusīmato.
 Kassapassa nam' atthu
 vippamuttassa sabbadhi.
 Aṅgīrasassa nam' atthu
 Sakya-puttassa sirīmato,
 Yo imaṃ dhammam adesesi³
 sabba-dukkhāpanudanam.⁴
 Ye cāpi nibbutā loke
 yathābhūtaṃ vipassisum,
 Te janā apisunā⁵
 mahantā⁶ vita⁷-sāradā.
 Hitam deva-manussānam
 yaṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampannam
 mahantaṃ vita-sāradaṃ.
 4. 'Yato uggacchati suriyo⁸
 ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,
 Yassa c' uggacchamānassa
 saṃvarī pi nirujjhati,
 Yassa c' uggate⁹ suriye
 "Divaso" ti pavuccati,
 Rahado pi tattha gambhīro
 samuddo saritodako.
 Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
 "Samuddo saritodako."

¹ So SS Gr (note); B^{mr} K Sum senappamaddino.

² S^t B^r Gr Konāgamanassa. ³ B^{mr} desesi.

⁴ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} B^r K Gr -panūdanam.

⁵ So SS; B^m K apisunā; B^r Gr apisunātha; Gr (note) apisunā ca.

⁶ Sum mahattā . . . mahantā ti pi pāṭho.

⁷ B^r vita-, and below.

⁸ B^{mr} sūriyo, and below.

⁹ S^d coggacchate.

Ito "sā purimā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhatī¹ jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati,²
 "Dhataratṭho" iti³ nāma so,
 Ramati⁴ nacca-gītehi
 Gandhabbehi purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo,
 eka-nāmā ti me sutam,
 Asīti⁵ dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunam,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāraḍaṃ.
 Namō te purisājañña!
 Namō te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiṇhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,⁶
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."
 5. 'Yena Petā pavuccanti
 pisunā piṭṭhi-maṃsikā
 Pānātipātino luddhā
 corā nekatikā janā,

¹ So SS K Gr (note); B^{mr} Gr ācikkhati; in subsequent passages the MSS. vary.

² So SS K Gr (note); B^{nr} Gr adhipati, and below.

³ B^{mr} ti.

⁴ S^{cd} K ramati; S^t B^{mr} Gr ramati; SS vary below.

⁵ SS asītiṃ, and below.

⁶ K vademhase.

- Ito “sā dakkhinā disā”
 iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati,
 “Virūho” iti nāma so
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,
 Kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāraḍaṃ.
 Namo te purisājañña!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n’ etaṃ abhiṇhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 “Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.”
6. ‘Yattha c’ oggacchati suriyo
 ādicco maṇḍali mahā,
 Yassa c’ oggacchamānassa
 divaso pi nirujjhati,
 Yassa c’ oggate suriye
 “Samvarī” ti pavuccati,
 Rahado pi tattha gambhīro
 samuddo saritodako.
 Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
 “Samuddo saritodako.”
 Ito “sā pacchimā disā”
 iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Nāgānaṃ¹ ādhipati,
 “Virūpakkho” iti nāma so
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,
 Nāgehi² purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāraḍaṃ.
 Namo te purisājañña!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiṇhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 “Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.”
 7. ‘Yena Uttara-kurū rammā³
 Mahā-Neru sudassano
 Manussā tattha jāyanti
 amamā apariggahā.
 Na te bījaṃ pavapanti,⁴
 na pi niyanti⁵ naṅgalā,
 Akatṭha-pākimaṃ sālīṃ
 paribhuñjanti mānusa.
 Akanāṃ athusāṃ suddhaṃ
 sugandhaṃ taṇḍula-pphalaṃ

¹ Bmr Gr nāgānañ ca.

² Bmr Gr nāgeh' eva.

³ So SS K Gr ; Bmr kurumho ; Gr (note) kurumhi.

⁴ Bmr K pavappanti.

⁵ Bmr niyanti.

Tuṇḍi-kīre¹ pacitvāna,
 tato bhuñjanti bhojanam.
 Gāvim eka-khuram katvā
 anuyanti diso disam,
 Pasum eka-khuram katvā
 anuyanti diso disam,
 Itthi²-vāhanam katvā
 anuyanti diso disam,
 Purisa³-vāhanam katvā
 anuyanti diso disam,
 Kumāri⁴-vāhanam katvā
 anuyanti diso disam,
 Kumāra⁵-vāhanam katvā
 anuyanti diso disam,
 Te yāne abhirūhitvā
 sabbā disā anupariyanti
 Pacārā tassa rājino.
 Hatthi-yānam assa-yānam
 dibbam⁶ yānam upatthitam,
 Pāsādā sivikā c'eva
 Mahārājassa yasassino.
 Tassa ca nagarā ahu
 antalikkhe sumāpitā,
 Āṭānātā Kusinātā
 Parakusinātā
 Nāṭapuriyā⁷
 Parakusitanātā.⁸

¹ So S^{dt} (S^c re) Gr Sum ; B^{mr} K kire.

² So S^{dt} Gr ; S^d itthi ; B^{mr} K Gr (*note*) itthim ; B^{mr} Gr
(text) add vā.

³ B^{mr} K Gr purisam.

⁴ B^{mr} K kumāriṃ ; Gr kumārī.

⁵ B^{mr} K Gr kumāram (Gr *note* -ra).

⁶ B^r Gr dibba.

⁷ B^{mr} Nāṭasuriyā ; K Nāṭapariyā.

⁸ B^{mr} Parakusitanātā.

Uttarena Kapīvanto,¹
 Janogham aparena ca,
 Navanavatiyo
 Ambara-Ambaravatiyo,
 Ālakamandā nāma rāja-dhāni.²
 Kuverassa kho pana
 Mārīsa Mahārājassa
 Visāṇā nāma rāja-dhāni.³
 Tasmā Kuvero Mahārājā
 " Vessavaṇo " ti pavuccati.
 Paccesanto pakāsentī
 Tatolā Tattalā Tatotalā
 Ojasi Tejasi Tatojasi
 Sūro⁴ rājā Aritṭho Nemi.
 Rahado pi tattha Dharanī nāma
 yato meghā pavassanti,
 Vassā yatto patāyanti.
 Sabhā pi tattha Bhagalavati⁵ nāma
 yattha Yakkhā payirupāsanti.⁶
 Tattha nicca-phalā rukkhā
 nānā-dija-gaṇāyutā
 Mayūra-koṇcābhirudā⁷
 kokilābhihi⁸ vaggubhi.⁹
 Jīvaṃ jīvaka-sadd' ettha
 atho utṭhava¹⁰-cittakā

¹ So SS K Gr (*note*); B^{mr} Kasivanto; Gr Kupivanto.

² So SS Gr; B^{mr} ṭhānī; K dhānī. ³ B^{mr} ṭhānī.

⁴ S^c B^{mr} Gr Sūro; S^{dt} K Suro.

⁵ So SS K Gr; B^{mr} Sālavatī.

⁶ B^{mr} payirupāsanti.

⁷ B^m -rūdā.

⁸ So S^c Gr (*note*); S^d K -ābhihi; S^t kokilābhihi; B^{mr} Gr -ādīhi (*note* -ābhīhi).

⁹ So S^{ct} K; S^d B^{mr} -uhi; Gr (*text*) -ūbhi, (*note*) -uhi.

¹⁰ So SS K Gr Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} Sum-B^r utṭhava; Gr (*note*) utṭhava and addhava.

Kukutthakā¹ kulīrakā²
 vane pokkhara-sātakā.³
 Suka-sālika⁴-sadd' ettha
 daṇḍa-mānavakāni ca,
 Sobhati sabba-kālaṃ sā
 Kuvera-nalini⁵ sadā.
 Ito "sā uttarā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti,
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Yakkhānaṃ ādhipati,
 "Kuvero" iti nāma so
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,
 yakkhehi⁶ purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
 Namo te purisājañña!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n'etaṃ abhiñhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ" ti.'

¹ So SS Gr (note); B^m K kukkuṭhakā; B^r kukkuṭṭhakā; Gr Sum-B^r kukkuṭakā.

² So S^{cd} Sum; S^t K Gr kulī^o; B^m kulī^o; B^r kulī^o.

³ B^m sātakā. ⁴ So S^{ct} Gr; S^d B^{mr} K sālika.

⁵ So S^{ct}; S^d nalini; B^{mr} K Gr Sum nalini.

⁶ B^{mr} Gr yakkheh' eva.

8. 'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārīsa Ātānātiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.'

'Yassa kassaci Mārīsa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā upāsakassa vā upāsikāya ayaṃ Ātānātiyā rakkhā suggahitā¹ bhavissati samattā pariyāputā,² tañ ce amanusso Yakkho vā Yakkhinī vā Yakkha-potako vā Yakkha-potikā vā Yakkha-mahāmatto vā Yakkha-pārisajjo vā Yakkha-pacāro vā, Gandhabbo vā Gandhabbī vā . . . pe . . . Kumbhaṇḍo vā . . . pe . . . Nāgo vā . . . pe . . . paduttā-citto³ bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikaṃ vā³ gacchantaṃ vā anugaccheyya, tthitaṃ vā upatittheyya, nisinnaṃ vā upanissideyya, nipannaṃ⁴ vā upanippajjeyya, na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya gāmesu vā nigāmesu vā sakkāraṃ vā garukāraṃ vā. Na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya Ālakamandāya⁵ rāja-dhāniyā⁶ vatthuṃ vā vāsaṃ vā. Na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya Yakkhānaṃ samitiṃ gantuṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa amanussā anāvayhaṃ pi naṃ⁷ kareyyuṃ avivayhaṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa amanussā attāhi pi⁸ paripunnāhi paribhāsāhi paribhāseyyuṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa amanussā rittam pi⁹ pattam sise nikkujjeyyuṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa amanussā sattadhā pi 'ssa muddhaṃ phāleyyuṃ.

9. 'Santi hi Mārīsa amanussā caṇḍā ruddā¹⁰ rabhasā. Te n' eva Mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te Mārīsa amanussā Mahā-

¹ S^d suggahitā; B^{mr} K sugahitā.

² B^{mr} K pariyāputā.

³⁻³ S^{cd} Gr omit.

⁴ B^{mr} nipannaṃ vā upanippajjeyya.

⁵ B^{mr} K Ālakamandāya; B^{mr} K Gr add nāma.

⁶ B^{mr} thāniyā.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mr} Gr Sum-B^r omit.

⁹ So SS K Gr Sum; B^{mr} pi 'ssa; Gr (note) ādittham pi 'ssa for rittam pi.

¹⁰ So SS B^m Gr Sum-S^{cd}; B^r K Gr (note) Sum-B^r ruddhā.

rājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Seyyathāpi Mārīsa rañño Māgadhasa vijite mahā-corā,¹ te n'eva rañño Māgadhasa ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhasa purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhasa purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, te kho te Mārīsa mahā-corā rañño Māgadhasa avaruddhā nāma vuccanti,—evam eva kho Mārīsa santi² amanussā caṇḍā ruddā rabhasā. Te n'eva Mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te Mārīsa amanussā Mahārājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Yo hi koci Mārīsa amanusso Yakkho vā Yakkhīnī vā . . . pe . . . paduṭṭha-citto bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikāṃ vā gacchantaṃ vā anugaccheyya, ṭhitāṃ vā upatitṭheyya nisinnaṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannaṃ vā upanippajjeyya, imesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatīnaṃ Mahā-Senāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ—“Ayaṃ Yakkho gaṇhāti,³ ayaṃ Yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ Yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho vihetheti, ayaṃ Yakkho himsati, ayaṃ Yakkho vihimsati, ayaṃ Yakkho na muñcatīti.”

10. 'Katamesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatīnaṃ Mahā-Senāpatīnaṃ ?

Indo Somo Varuṇo ca
 Bhāradvājo Pajāpati,
 Candano Kāmasetṭho ca
 Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca,
 Panādo Opamañño ca
 Devasūto ca Mātali,
 Cittaseno ca Gandhabbo
 Nalo⁴ rājā Janesabho,
 Sātāgiro Hemavato
 Punnako Karatiyo Gulo,⁵

¹ So Sc Bmr ; Sdt K Gr omit mahā.

² So Bmr ; SS K add hi. ³ Bmr gaṇhāti, and below.

⁴ So St Bm K Gr ; S^{cd} Gr (note) Nalo.

⁵ Bmr Gr Gulo.

Sīvako¹ Mucalindo ca
 Vessāmitto Yugandharo
 Gopālo Suppagedho² ca
 Hiri³ Netti⁴ ca Mandiyo⁵
 Pañcāla-caṇḍo Ālavako⁶
 Pajjunno⁷ Sumanō⁸ Sumukho
 Dadhimukho Maṇi Mānicaro⁹ Dīgho
 Atho Serissako¹⁰ saḥā.¹¹

‘Imesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatīnaṃ Mahā-Senāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ—“Ayaṃ Yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ Yakkho avisati, ayaṃ Yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho hiṃsati, ayaṃ Yakkho vihiṃsati, ayaṃ Yakkho na muñcatīti.”

11. ‘Ayaṃ kho sā Mārīsa Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.’

‘Handa ca dāni mayā Mārīsa gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayā, bahu-kāranīyā ti.’

‘Yassa dāni tumhe Mahārājāno kālaṃ maññathāti.’

Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā¹² utthāy’ āsanā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā padakkhīnaṃ katvā tatth’ ev’ antaradhāyimsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā utthāy’ āsanā app ekacce Bhagavantā abhivādetvā padakkhīnaṃ katvā tatth’ eva antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyam kathā sārāṇīyam kathā vītisāretva, tatth’ ev’

¹ Br Gr (note) Sivako.

² So Scd K Gr (note); St Suppagodho; B^{mr} Gr (note) Suparodho; Gr (text) Suppagedo.

³ So St Gr; Scd Br K Hiri; B^m Hiri. ⁴ B^{mr} Netti.

⁵ Br Mandiyyo. ⁶ B^{mr} Ālavako. ⁷ K Pajjunno.

⁸ So SS B^{mr} Gr; K omits; B^{mr} divide after Sumukho.

⁹ B^{mr} Gr (note) Sum-B^r Māṇivaro.

¹⁰ So SS Gr Sum-Scd; B^{mr} K Serisako; Gr (note) Seriyako; Sum-B^r Serisako.

¹¹ So SS Gr: B^{mr} K saha.

¹² B^{mr} Mahārājāno.

antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce nāma-gottam sāvetvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce tunhi¹-bhūtā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.²

12. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ cattāro Mahārājā mahatiyā ca Yakkha-senāya³ . . .

Vipassissa nam' atthū cakkhumantassa sirīmato !

Sikhissa pi nam' atthu sabba-bhūtānukampino.

* * * * *

So yeva purima-peyyālena⁴ vitthāretabbo.

'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārīsa Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā⁵ . . . antara-dhāyimsu.

13. 'Uggaṇhātha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, pari-yāpuṇātha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, dhāretha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, attha - samhitā 'yaṃ⁶ bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Ātānāṭiya-Suttantaṃ⁸ Navamaṃ.⁹

¹ B^{mr} tunhi.

² So S^t K; S^{cd} B^m. Gr -sūti. S^d adds Paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ; B^{mr} Paṭhamā-bhāṇavāraṃ.

³ The whole introduction is here repeated.

⁴ So SS; K So yeva purimo peyyālo vitthāretabbo.

⁵ § 11 is here repeated.

⁶ So K; SS samhitāya; B^{mr} omit yaṃ.

⁷ Sc Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ. ⁸ So B^{mr}; SS K Suttaṃ.

⁹ K adds samattaṃ.

[xxxiii. Saṅgīti-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Pāvā nāma Mallānaṃ nagaraṃ tad avasari. Tatra¹ sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ Ubbhatakam² nāma³ navam⁴ santhāgāraṃ⁵ acira-kāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvuttham Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-bhūtena. Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā—
'Bhagavā kira Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Pāvāyaṃ anuppatto Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa amba-vane ti.' Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

'Idha bhante Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ Ubbhatakam nāma navam santhāgāraṃ acira-kāritaṃ⁶ anajjhāvuttham Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-bhūtena.

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 4. 13, vol. ii. 126.

² So SS B^m Sum-S^{cd} ; B^r K Sum-B^r Ubbhatakam.

³ B^{mr} omit.

⁴ S^c mānavam, and below.

⁵ B^{mr} sandhāgāraṃ ; K saṅthāgāraṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} K add hoti.

Taṃ¹ bhante Bhagavā paṭhamam paribhuñjatu, Bhagavatā paṭhamam paribhuttaṃ pacchā² Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.’

Adhivāsesi³ Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

3. ⁴Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā, utthāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā, padakkhiṇam katvā yena santhāgāram ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā ⁵sabba-santharim santhāgāram santharāpetvā,⁵ āsanāni paññāpetvā, udaka-manīkam patitthāpetvā, telappadīpam āropetvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā, ekamantaṃ atthamsu. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho⁶ Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

‘Sabba - santharim⁷ santhatam bhante santhāgāram, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-manīko patitthāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kalam maññatīti.’⁸

4. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena santhāgāram ten’ upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā, santhāgāram pavisitvā majjhima - tthambham⁹ nissāya puratthābhimukho¹⁰ nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi¹¹ pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam bhittim nissāya puratthā-

¹ B^{nr} tañ ca ; K tañ ca kho.

² B^{nr} K add Pāveyyakā Mallā paribhuñjissanti, tad assa. ³ K adds kho.

⁴ Cp. D. xvi. 1. 21, vol. ii. 85.

⁵⁻⁵ So S^c ; S^d santharimsatva, tva erased and tta written below ; S^t sabbasanthāgāram saritvā ; B^m sabba-santharim sandhāgāram santharivā ; B^r sabba-santhari-sandhatam sandhāgāram santharivā ; K sabba-santharim santhāgāram santharivā.

⁶ B^{nr} K add te.

⁷ B^r K santhari-.

⁸ So B^{nr} K ; S^{cd} maññatūti ; S^t maññāti.

⁹ So S^{dt} ; S^c majjhimath^o ; B^{nr} K majjhimaṃ (so D. xvi. 1. 22, vol. ii. 85’).

¹⁰ B^r purattābhi^c, and below.

¹¹ B^{nr} K add kho.

bhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.¹ Pāveyyakā pi kho Mallā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā puratthimam² bhittim nissāya pacchābhimukhā³ nisidim̐su Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.⁴ Atha kho Bhagavā Pāveyyake Malle bahud eva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi :

‘Abhikkantā⁵ kho Vāsetthā ratti, yassa dāni tumhe⁶ kālam maññathāti.’

‘Evam bhante ti’ kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamim̐su.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantesu Mallesu tuṇhībhūtam tuṇhībhūtam⁷ bhikkhu-saṃgham anuviloketvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi :

‘Vigata-thīna-middho kho Sāriputta bhikkhu-saṃgho, paṭibhātu tam⁸ Sāriputta bhikkhūnam dhammi-kathā.⁹ Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam aham āyamissāmīti.’¹⁰

‘Evam bhante ti’ kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇam saṃghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappesi, pāde¹¹ pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-saññam manasi-karivā.

6. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto¹²

¹ B^{mr} purakkhitvā (B^r below purekkhitvā).

² S^{cd} puratthima-.

³ So S^c (corrected to pacchāmukhā) B^m K; S^d pacchāmukhā; S^t pacchāmukkhā; B^r pacchimābhimukhā.

⁴ B^r purekkhitvā.

⁵ K abhikkanto.

⁶ B^{mr} K omit; cp. D. xvi. 1. 24, vol. ii. 86.

⁷ So S^{cd} B^m; S^t B^r K omit the repetition.

⁸ So S^t B^{mr}; S^{cd} nam; K omits.

⁹ So S^{cd} B^{mr}; S^t dhammiyā kathā; K dhammiyā kathāya.

¹⁰ K āyameyyāmīti.

¹¹ K pādena.

¹² So S^{cd}; S^t Nāta°; B^{mr} K Nāta°; cp. D. xvi. 5. 26, vol. ii. 150; xxix. 1 ante, p. 117.

Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato hoti. Tassa kāla-kiriyaṃ bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā¹ bhaṇḍana²-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññaṃaññaṃ mukha-sattihi vitudentā virahanti—'Na tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājanāsi!³ ⁴Aham imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājanāmi!⁴ Kim tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājanissasi? Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno, sahitam me asahitan te, pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, avicinnan⁵ te viparāvattam, āropito te vādo, niggahito 'si⁶ cara-vāda-ppamokkhāya⁷ nibbēthehi⁸ vā sace pahosīti.' Vadho yeva kho⁹ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātha-puttiyesu vattati.¹⁰ Ye pi¹¹ te¹² Nigaṇṭhassa Nātha-puttassa sāvakā gihi odāta-vasanā, te pi¹³ Nigaṇṭhesu Nātha-puttiyesu nibbinna¹⁴-rūpā¹⁵ paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā tam durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisarāṇe.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi :

Nigaṇṭho āvuso Nātha-putto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato, Tassa kāla-kiriyaṃ bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisarāṇe.¹⁶ Evaṃ h' etaṃ āvuso¹⁷ durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite.

¹ So Sc B^{mr} ; S^{dt} vedhika^o ; K dvelhaka^o.

² Br bhaṇḍanaka. ³ K ājanissasi. ⁴⁻⁴ K omits.

⁵ So Sc^d ; S^t āciṇṇan ; B^{mr} K adhiciṇṇan.

⁶ So S^{ct} ; S^d B^{mr} K niggahito ; B^{mr} K tvam asi.

⁷ K paravādapamokkhāya.

⁸ So S^{ct} ; S^d nibbēthe ; B^{mr} K nibbedhehi.

⁹ So Sc (cp. ante, p. 117) ; S^d B^m K yev'eko ; S^t yevako ; Br yevekoyeveko.

¹⁰ So Sc B^{mr} ; S^{dt} na vattati ; K anuvattati.

¹¹ K hi. ¹² So SS ; B^{mr} K omit.

¹³ So Br K, ante, p. 117.

¹⁴ So S^t K ; S^c nibbinna ; S^d nibbinna ; B^{mr} nibbinda.

¹⁵ B^{mr} K add viratta-rūpā.

¹⁶ So B^{mr} K ; SS add ti.

¹⁷ Br K add hoti.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ' āvuso asmākaṃ¹ Bhagavatā² dhammo svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito. Tattha sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikāṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Katamo c' āvuso asmākaṃ Bhagavatā dhammo svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, yattha³ sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikāṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ?

Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā⁴ jānatā passatā arahatā SammāSambuddhena eko dhammo sammad-akkhāto. Tattha sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikāṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

8. Katamo eko dhammo?

Sabbe sattā āhāra-ttḥitikā,⁵ ⁶sabbe sattā saṃkhāra-ttḥitikā.⁶ Ayaṃ kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā SammāSambuddhena eko dhammo sammad-akkhāto. Tattha⁷ sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na viva-

¹ B^{mr} K amhākaṃ, and below.

² S^c Bhagavato, and below.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K tattha.

⁴ S^c omits.

⁵ S^t -ttḥitā. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 2; A. X. 27. 6, vol. v. 50; 28, 4, vol. v. 55.

⁶⁻⁶ So B^m K Sum-S^{cd}; S^t Sum-B^r omit; S^c . . . saṃkhāra-ttḥitā; S^d -ttḥiti; B^r tiṭṭhikā. Cp. S. v. 64, 65.

⁷ SS yattha; B^{mr} K tattha. In this recurring formula at the close of the numerical sections SS frequently (but not invariably) read yattha. In the corresponding formula at the beginning all agree in tattha; which has accordingly been retained.

ditabbam, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

9. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dve dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyittabbam . . . pe¹ . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Katame dve?²

(i) Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca.³

(ii) Avijjā ca bhava-taṇhā ca.⁴

(iii) Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhava-diṭṭhi ca.⁵

(iv) Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.⁶

(v) Hiri⁷ ca ottappañ ca.⁸

(vi) Dovacassatā ca pāpa-mittatā ca.⁹

(vii) Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇa-mittatā ca.¹⁰

(viii) Āpatti-kusalatā ca āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.¹¹

(ix) Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.¹²

(x) Dhātu-kusalatā ca manasikāra-kusalatā ca.¹³

(xi) Āyatana-kusalatā ca paṭiccasamuppāda-kusalatā ca.

(xii) Tḥāna-kusalatā ca aṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.

¹ So B^{mr} K.

² K adds dhammā.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (iii). A. II. 9. 3, vol. i. 83.

⁴ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (iv). A. IV. 251, vol. ii. 247.

⁵ Cp. A. II. 9. 5, vol. i. 83.

⁶ Cp. A. II. 1. 7, vol. i. 51; II. 9. 6, vol. i. 83; and II. 16. 5, 15, 25, vol. i. 95, 96.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum-S^d; S^{cd} hirim; S^t omits this pair; Sum-S^c B^r hirī.

⁸ S^c omits ottappañ ca. Cp. A. II. 1. 8, 9, vol. i. 51; II. 9, 7, vol. i. 83; II. 16. 10, 20, 30, vol. i. 95, 96.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (v). A. II. 9. 8, vol. i. 83.

¹⁰ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (vi). A. II. 9. 9, vol. i. 83.

¹¹ Cp. A. II. 9. 11, vol. i. 84.

¹² Cp. A. II. 15. 1, vol. i. 94.

¹³ Cp. A. II. 9. 10, vol. i. 83.

- (xiii) Ajjavañ ca lajjavañ¹ ca.
 (xiv) Khanti ca soraccañ ca.²
 (xv) Sākhalyañ³ ca paṭisanthāro⁴ ca.
 (xvi) Avihimsā⁵ ca soceyyañ⁶ ca.
 (xvii) Mutṭhasaccañ⁷ ca asampajaññañ ca.
 (xviii) Sati⁸ ca sampajaññañ ca.
 (xix) Indriyesu agutta-dvāratā⁹ ca bhojane amattañ-
 ñutā ca.
 (xx) Indriyesu gutta-dvāratā¹⁰ ca bhojane mattañ-
 ñutā ca.
 (xxi) Paṭisañkhāna-balañ¹¹ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.
 (xxii) Sati-balañ¹² ca samādhi-balañ ca.
 (xxiii) Samatho¹³ ca vipassanā ca.
 (xxiv) Samatha-nimittañ ca paggaha¹⁴-nimittañ ca.
 (xxv) Paggaho¹⁵ ca avikkhepo ca.
 (xxvi) Sīla-sampadā¹⁶ ca ditṭhi-sampadā ca.
 (xxvii) Sīla-vipatti¹⁷ ca ditṭhi-vipatti¹⁷ ca.

¹ So Sc B^m; S^d majjavañ; S^t omits; B^r K maddavañ.
 Cp. A. II. 15. 2, vol. i. 94.

² Cp. A. II. 15. 3, vol. i. 94.

³ S^d sokalyañ.

⁴ B^{mr} paṭisandhāro. Cp. A. II. 15. 4, vol. i. 94.

⁵ S^{dt} ahimsā.

⁶ S^{cd} soveyyañ. Cp. A. II. 15. 5, vol. i. 94.

⁷ S^{dt} nuṭṭhassañ ca. Cp. A. II. 15. 16, vol. i. 95.

⁸ So B^{mr} K; Sc satiñ; S^d omits this pair; S^t omits sati
 ca; B^{mr} K sati. Cp. xxxiv. 1. 2 (i). A. II. 15. 17, vol. i. 95.

⁹ Sc -tāya. Cp. A. II. 15. 6, vol. i. 94.

¹⁰ Cp. A. II. 15. 7, vol. i. 94.

¹¹ Cp. A. II. 2. 1-3, vol. i. 52, 53; II. 15. 8, *ibid.* 94.

¹² Cp. A. II. 15. 9, vol. i. 94.

¹³ Cp. xxxiv. 1. 3 (ii). A. II. 4. 10, vol. i. 61; II. 15. 10,
ibid. 95; II. 17. 3, 5, *ibid.* 100.

¹⁴ B^{mr} paggāha.

¹⁵ So B^m; B^r paggāha. Cp. A. II. 9. 2, vol. i. 83.

¹⁶ Cp. A. II. 16. 12, vol. i. 95.

¹⁷ B^m vipatti. B^{mr} K put this pair first in the sila-ditṭhi
 group. Cp. A. II. 15. 11, vol. i. 95.

(xxviii) Sīla-visuddhi¹ ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.

(xxix) Diṭṭhi-visuddhi kho pana yathā diṭṭhissa ca padhānaṃ.²

(xxx) Saṃvego³ ca saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu saṃviggassa ca yoniso padhānaṃ.

(xxxi) Asantutthitā⁴ ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānaṃsmiṃ.

(xxxii) Vijjā⁵ ca vimutti ca.

(xxxiii) Khaye⁶ ñāṇaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dve dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe'eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

10. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena tayo dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe'eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame tayo?⁸

(i) Tīṇi akusala-mūlāni.⁹ Lobho akusala-mūlaṃ, doso akusala-mūlaṃ, moho akusala-mūlaṃ.

(ii) Tīṇi kusala-mūlāni.¹⁰ Alobo kusala-mūlaṃ, adoso kusala-mūlaṃ, amoho kusala-mūlaṃ.

(iii) Tīṇi duccarītāni. Kāya-duccaritaṃ, vacī-duccaritaṃ, mano-duccaritaṃ.¹¹

¹ Cp. A. II. 15. 13, vol. i. 95.

² Cp. A. II. 15. 14, vol. i. 95.

³ Cp. A. IV. 113, 5 ff., vol. ii. 115.

⁴ Cp. A. II. 15. 15, vol. i. 95.

⁵ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (x). A. II. 9. 4, vol. i. 83; IV. 251, vol. ii. 247.

⁶ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (viii).

⁷ So B^{mr} K.

⁸ K adds dhammā.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (i). A. III. 69. 1, vol. i. 201.

¹⁰ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ii). A. III. 69. 6, vol. i. 203.

¹¹ Cp. A. II. 1. 1, 3, vol. i. 49; 2. 1, *ibid.* 52; 2. 7, 8, *ibid.* 57; 2. 4, 3, *ibid.* 62; III. 2. *ibid.* 102; 17. *ibid.* 114; 35. 1, *ibid.* 138, and frequently onwards. Cp. M. i. 35, 279; S. v. 75.

(iv) Tīṇi sucaritāni. Kāya-sucaritam, vacī-sucaritam, mano-sucaritam.¹

(v) Tayo akusala-vitakkā. Kāma-vitakko, vyāpāda²-vitakko, vihiṃsā-vitakko.³

(vi) Tayo kusala-vitakkā. Nekkhamma-vitakko, avyāpāda-vitakko, avihimsā-vitakko.⁴

(vii) Tayo akusala-saṃkappā. Kāma-saṃkappo, vyāpāda-saṃkappo, vihiṃsā-saṃkappo.⁵

(viii) Tayo kusala-saṃkappā. Nekkhamma-saṃkappo, avyāpāda-saṃkappo, avihimsā-saṃkappo.

(ix) Tisso akusala-saññā. Kāma-saññā, vyāpāda-saññā, vihiṃsā-saññā.⁶

(x) Tisso kusala-saññā. Nekkhamma-saññā, avyāpāda-saññā, avihimsā-saññā.⁷

(xi) Tisso akusala-dhātuyo. Kāma-dhātu, vyāpāda-dhātu, vihiṃsā-dhātu.⁸

(xii) Tisso kusala-dhātuyo. Nekkhamma-dhātu, avyāpāda-dhātu, avihimsā-dhātu.

(xiii) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Kāma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu.⁹

(xiv) ¹⁰ Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu, nirodha-dhātu.

(xv) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Hīnā¹¹ dhātu, majjhimā dhātu, paṇītā dhātu.

¹ Cp. A. II. 1. 1, 3, vol. i. 49; 2. 7, 8, *ibid.* 57, 58; 4. 3, *ibid.* 62; III. 2, *ibid.* 102, and onwards.

² B^{mr} K byāpāda-.

³ Cp. D. xvii. 2. 2, vol. ii. 186. A. III. 40. 2, vol. i. 148; 122, *ibid.* 275 and onwards. S. vol. i. 203; ii. 151; iii. 93.

⁴ Cp. A. III. 122, vol. i. 275.

⁵ Cp. A. X. 20. 10, vol. v. 31.

⁶ Cp. A. VI. 74. 2, vol. iii. 428; 110. 2, *ibid.* 446.

⁷ Cp. A. VI. 75. 4, vol. iii. 429; 110. 3, *ibid.* 447.

⁸ For xi. and xii. cp. A. VI. 111. 2, 3, vol. iii. 447.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ix). A. III. 76. 1-3, vol. i. 223.

¹⁰ S^c omits this triad.

¹¹ SS -ā in all three cases (S^c hīna); B^{mr} K always -a.

(xvi) Tisso taṇhā. Kāma-taṇhā, bhava-taṇhā, vibhava-taṇhā.¹

(xvii) Aparā pi tisso taṇhā. Kāma-taṇhā, rūpa-taṇhā, arūpa-taṇhā.

(xviii) Aparā pi tisso taṇhā. Rūpa-taṇhā, arūpa-taṇhā, nirodha-taṇhā.

(xix) Tīpi saṃyojanāni. Sakkāya - diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbata-parāmāso.²

(xx) Tayo āsavā. Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.³

(xxi) Tayo bhavā. Kāma-bhavo, rūpa-bhavo, arūpa-bhavo.⁴

(xxii) Tisso esanā. Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā.⁵

(xxiii) Tisso vidhā. 'Seyyo 'ham⁶ asmīti' vidhā, 'Sadiso 'ham asmīti' vidhā. 'Hīno 'ham asmīti' vidhā.

(xxiv) Tayo addhā. Atīto addhā, anāgato addhā, paccuppanno addhā.

(xxv) Tayo antā. Sakkāyo anto, sakkāya - samudayo anto, sakkāya-nirodho anto.⁷

(xxvi) Tisso vedanā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.⁸

(xxvii) Tisso dukkhatā. Dukkha-dukkhatā, saṃkhāra-dukkhatā, vipariṇāma-dukkhatā.⁹

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (iv).

² Cp. A. III. 92. 4, vol. i. 242.

³ Cp. D. ii. 97, vol. i. 84. A. III. 58. 5, vol. i. 165, and onwards. M. i. 7, 23, 279. S. iv. 256; v. 56, 189.

⁴ Cp. D. xv. 5, vol. ii. 57. A. III. 76. 1-3, vol. ii. 223; VI. 105. 2, vol. iii. 444. S. ii. 3; iv. 258.

⁵ Cp. A. X. 20. 9, vol. v. 31. S. v. 54, 136, 246.

⁶ So S^{cd} K Sum; S^t seyyohasmīti, etc.; B^r seyyohamasmimti; B^r seyyohasmīti, etc.

⁷ Cp. A. VI. 61. 7, vol. iii. 401.

⁸ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (iii). A. VI. 61. 4, vol. iii. 400. S.ii. 53; iii. 86; iv. 204-235; v. 21, 57, 189.

⁹ Cp. S. iv. 259; v. 56.

(xxviii) Tayo rāsi. Micchatta-niyato rāsi, sammatta-niyato rāsi, aniyato rāsi.

(xxix) Tisso¹ kaṅkhā.² Atitaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati.

(xxx) Tiṇi Tathāgatassa ārakkheyyāni.³ Parisuddhakāya-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa kāya-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.' Parisuddhavadī-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa vadī-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.' Parisuddhamaṇo-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa maṇo-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.'

(xxxi) Tayo kiñcanā. Rāgo kiñcanaṃ, doso kiñcanaṃ, moho kiñcanaṃ.⁴

(xxxii) Tayo aggī.⁵ Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi.

(xxxiii) Apare pi tayo aggī. Ahuneyyaggi, gahapataggi,⁶ dakkhiṇeyyaggi.

(xxxiv) Tividhena rūpa-saṃgaho. Sanidassana-sappaṭiḡham⁷ rūpaṃ, anidassana-sappaṭiḡham rūpaṃ, anidassana-appaṭiḡham rūpaṃ.

(xxxv) Tayo saṃkhārā. Puññābhisamkhāro, apuññābhisamkhāro, āneñjābhisamkhāro.⁸

¹ So B^{mr} K; SS tayo.

² S^t Sum tamā.

³ K arakkheyyāni; and so A. VII. 55. 1, 2, vol. iv. 82, where four are enumerated.

⁴ Cp. S. iv. 297. The group rāga, dosa, moha recurs constantly in A. from II. 2. 1, vol. i. 52, onwards.

⁵ So B^r K; SS B^m aggī. Cp. S., vol. iv. 19. A. VII. 43. 2, vol. iv. 41, enumerates seven, adding katṭhaggi to those of (xxxii), (xxxiii). ⁶ K puts this third.

⁷ SS almost always -ghaṃ; B^{mr} always; K -gha.

⁸ So B^{mr} K Sum-B^r and Childers; SS Sum-S^{cd} ānañjābhisamkhāro.

(xxxvi) Tayo puggalā. Sekho¹ puggalo, asekho puggalo, n'eva sekho nāsekho puggalo.

(xxxvii) Tayo therā. Jāti-thero, dhamma-thero, sammuti-thero.

(xxxviii) Tīni puñña - kiriya² - vatthūni. Dāna - mayam puñña - kiriya - vatthu,³ sila - mayam puñña - kiriya - vatthu, bhāvanā - mayam puñña - kiriya - vatthu.

(xxxix) ⁴Tīni codanā - vatthūni. Diṭṭhena, sutena, parisamkāya.

(xl) Tisso kāmupapattiyo.⁵ Sant' āvuso sattā paccupaṭṭhita - kāmā, te paccupaṭṭhitesu kāmesu vasam vattenti seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayam paṭhamā kāmupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā nimmita - kāmā, te nimmetvā nimmetvā⁶ kāmesu vasam vattenti seyyathā pi devā Nimmāna - ratī. Ayam dutiyā kāmupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā para - nimmita - kāmā, te para - nimmitesu kāmesu vasam vattenti, seyyathā pi devā Paranimmita - vasavattī. Ayam tatiyā kāmupapatti.⁷

(xli) Tisso sukhupapattiyo.⁸ Sant' āvuso sattā uppādetvā uppādetvā sukham viharanti, seyyathā pi devā Brahma - kāyikā. Ayam paṭhamā sukhupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā sukhena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā, te kadāci karahaci udānam udānenti 'Aho sukham aho sukhan ti,' seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayam dutiyā sukhupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā sukhena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā, tesan⁹ tam yeva tusitā¹⁰

¹ B^{mr} K sekkho, *throughout*.

² So SS Br; B^m kriya; K kiriyā. Cp. A. VIII. 36. 2, vol. iv. 241.

³ S^t vatthum.

⁴ S^t inserts uppādetvā.

⁵ SS kāmupapattiyo; B^m Sum - B^m kamūpapattiyo; B^r Sum - S^{cd} kāmupap^o; K kāmūpavattiyo, *but afterwards* ūpap^o.

⁶ So SS Sum - S^{cd}; B^m K Sum - B^r nimminitva nimminitvā; B^r nimminetvā nimminetvā.

⁷ B^r *here* kāmūpapatti.

⁸ Sum - B^r sukhūpapattiyo.

⁹ S^c yesan.

¹⁰ So SS Br Sum; B^m tussitā; K samtusitā.

sukham¹ patisaṃvedenti,² seyyathā pi devā Subha-kiṇṇā.³
Ayaṃ tatiyā sukhupapatti.

(xlii) Tisso paññā. Sekhā⁴ paññā, asekhā paññā, n'eva
sekhā nāsekhā paññā.

(xliii) Aparā pi tisso paññā. Cintā-mayā⁵ paññā, suta-
mayā paññā, bhāvanā-mayā paññā.

(xliv) Tīṇ' āvudhāni. Sutāvudham, pavivekāvudham,
paññāvudham.

(xlv) Tīṇ' indriyāni. Anaññātaṃ-ñassāmītindriyaṃ,
aññindriyaṃ, aññātāvindriyaṃ.⁶

(xlvi) Tīṇi cakkhūni. Mamsa-cakkhu, dibba-cakkhu,
paññā-cakkhu.

(xlvii) Tisso sikkhā. Adhisīla⁷-sikkhā, adhicitta-sikkhā,
adhipaññā-sikkhā.⁸

(xlviii) Tisso bhāvanā. Kāya-bhāvanā, citta-bhāvanā,
paññā-bhāvanā.

(xlix) Tīṇānuttariyāni.⁹ Dassanānuttariyaṃ, paṭipadā-
nuttariyaṃ, vimuttānuttariyaṃ.

(l) Tayo samādhi. Savitakko savicāro¹⁰ samādhi, avi-
takko¹¹ vicāra-matto samādhi, avitakko avicāro¹² samādhi.

(li) Apare pi tayo samādhi. Suññato samādhi, ani-
mitto samādhi, appaṇihito samādhi.

(lii) Tīṇi soceyyāni. Kāya-soceyyaṃ, vacī-soceyyaṃ,
mano-soceyyaṃ¹³

¹ B^{mr} K cittasukham.

² K Sum paṭivedenti.

³ S^{ct} kiṇṇā; S^d kinna.

⁴ B^{mr} K sekkhā, *as before*.

⁵ S^{ct} *clearly* cittā; S^d ciṃtā; S^d -mayi; S^f -mayī, *and onwards*.

⁶ Cp. S. v. 204.

⁷ B^m adhisīla; B^r adhicitta, *twice*.

⁸ Cp. A. III. 88, vol. i. 235; VI. 105. 3, vol. iii. 444.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K tīṇi an°. Cp. M. i. 235.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} Sum savitakka-sav°; K savitakka-vicāro.
Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ii).

¹¹ B^{mr} K avitakka-.

¹² B^{mr} avitakka-avicāro; K avitakka-vicāro.

¹³ Cp. A. III. 118, vol. i. 271.

(liii) Tīṇi moneyyāni. Kāya-moneyyam, vacī-moneyyam, mano-moneyyam.¹

(liv) Tīṇi kosallāni. Āya - kosallam, apāya - kosallam, upāya-kosallam.

(lv) Tayo madā. Ārogya-mado, yobbana-mado, jīvita²-mado.

(lvi) Tīṇādhipeyyāni.³ Attādhipeyyam, lokādhipeyyam, dhammādhipeyyam.

(lvii) Tīṇi kathā - vatthūni.⁴ Atītam vā addhānam ārabha katham katheyya—‘Evam ahosi atītam addhānan ti.’ Anāgatam vā addhānam ārabha⁵ katham katheyya—‘Evam bhavissati anāgatam addhānan ti.’ Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānam ārabha katham katheyya—‘Evam hoti⁶ etarahi paccuppannan ti.’⁷

(lviii) Tisso vijjā.⁸ Pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñānam vijjā, sattānam cutūpapāte ñānam vijjā, āsavānam khaye ñānam vijjā.

(lix) Tayo vihārā. Dibbo vihāro, Brahma-vihāro, ariyo vihāro.

(lx) Tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni.⁹ Iddhi-pāṭihāriyam, ādesanā-pāṭihāriyam, anusāsani¹⁰-pāṭihāriyam.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā - Sambuddhena tayo dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh’ eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.¹¹

¹ Cp. A. III. 120, vol. i. 273.

² So SS B^m; B^r K Childers jāti. Cp. A. III. 39. 1, vol. i. 146.

³ B^{mr} tīṇi adhipateyyāni. Cp. A. III. 40, vol. i. 147.

⁴ Cp. A. III. 67, vol. i. 197.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} K omit.

⁷ B^{mr} paccuppannam addhānan ti.

⁸ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (x); A. X. 102. 2, 3, vol. v. 211.

⁹ Cp. D. xi. 3, vol. i. 212; A. III. 60. 4, vol. i. 170; XI. 11. 5, vol. v. 327.

¹⁰ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c anusāsana.

¹¹ K inserts Saṃgītiyatikam niṭṭhitam.

11. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vidaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ . . . pe . . . Katame cattāro ?

(i) Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte² . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ.³

(ii) Cattāro sammappadhānā.⁴ Idh' avuso bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

(iii) Cattāro iddhipādā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Citta-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Viriya-samādhi-padhāna-

¹ Cp. D. xxii. 1, vol. ii. 290; xxxiv. 1. 5 (ii), *infra*. A. IX. 63. 4, vol. iv. 457. M. i. 56; ii. 11; iii. 85. S. v. 141.

² S^c cittesu.

³ Cp. S. v. 9.

⁴ Cp. A. I. 20. 14, vol. i. 39; III. 152, vol. i. 296; IV. 13, vol. ii. 15; IV. 271. 2, *ibid.* 256; IX. 73. 4, vol. iv. 462. M. ii. 11.

⁵ Cp. D. xviii. 22, vol. ii. 213. A. I. 20. 18, vol. i. 39; IV. 271. 3, vol. ii. 256; V. 67. 2, vol. iii. 82. M. ii. 11. S. v. 254.

saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti. Vimamsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti.

(iv) Cattāri jhānāni. ¹Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham pathama-jjhānam upasampajja viharati. Vitakka - vicāraṇam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiya-jjhānam upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako² ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti—'Upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti' tatiya-jjhānam upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassa-domanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkham asukham upekhā-satipārisuddhiṃ catuttha-jjhānam upasampajja viharati.

(v) Catasso samādhi-bhāvanā.³ Atth' āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā ditṭhadhamma-sukha-vihārāya saṃvattati. Atth' āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā nāna-dassana-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati. Atth' āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya saṃvattati. Atth' āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānam khayāya saṃvattati.

Katam' āvuso⁴ samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā ditṭhadhamma-sukha-vihārāya saṃvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi pathamajjhānam . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam

¹ Cp. D. i. 3. 21, vol. i. 37; ii. 75, vol. i. 73; ix. 10, vol. i. 182; xvii. 2. 3, vol. ii. 196; and below 3. 2 (v). A. II. 2. 3, vol. i. 53, and frequently onwards. M. iii. 42. S. ii. 210; iv. 263; v. 10, 213, 807, 318.

² So SS; B^{mr} K upekkhako.

³ Cp. A. IV. 41, vol. ii. 44.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K katamā c' āvuso.

āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihārāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā nāṇa-dassana-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu āloka-saññaṃ manasi-karoti, divā-saññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattim,¹ yathā rattim tathā divā, iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti. Ayam āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā nāṇa-dassana-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya saṃvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā sañña² uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā vitakkā³ uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Ayam āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pañcas'⁴ upādāna-kkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī⁵ viharati—'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti sañña . . . iti saṃkhārā . . . iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃ samudayo, iti viññānaṃ atthagamo ti.'⁶ Ayam āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

(vi) Catasso appamaññāyo.⁷ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu mettā sahaḡatena⁸ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim.⁹ Iti uddham

¹ K ratti.

² S^c omits *this group*.

³ S^t omits *this group*.

⁴ B^r K pañcasu up^o.

⁵ B^r udabbayānupassī.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K appamañña.

⁸ Cp. D. xiii. 76-78, vol. i. 250; xvii. 2. 4, vol. ii. 186; xix. 59, vol. ii. 250. A. III. 63. 6, vol. i. 183; IV. 125, vol. ii. 128; 190. 4, vol. ii. 184; V. 192. 3, vol. iii. 225; IX. 18. 10, vol. iv. 390; X. 208. 1, vol. v. 299; XI. 17. 5, *ibid.* 344. S. v. 117.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K catuttham.

adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya¹ sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . Muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . Upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekhā sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati.

(vii) Cattāro arūpā.² Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamaṃ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāsaṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma³ 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti' viññānaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññānaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'Natthi kiñcēti' ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati.

(viii) Cattāri apassenāni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saṃkhāy' ekam paṭisevati, saṃkhāy' ekam adhivāseti, saṃkhāy' ekam parivajjeti, saṃkhāy' ekam vinodeti.

(ix) Cattāro ariya-vamsā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, itarītara-cīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādī, na ca cīvara-hetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaram na paritassati, laddhā ca cīvaram agathito⁵ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-cīvara-santuṭṭhiyā, n'ev' attān-ukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno paṭissato,⁶ yaṃ

¹ S^{cd} sabbatthatāya.

² So S^d K Sum; S^{ct} B^{mr} āruppā. Cp. A. IV. 190. 5, vol. ii. 184.

³ S^t samatikkamā.

⁴ Cp. A. IV. 28, vol. ii. 27.

⁵ So S^{ct} always, and so A. IV. 28; S^d āgatito, agathito, and āgathito; B^{mr} K agadhito.

⁶ So SS and Childers; B^{mr} K paṭissato.

vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse ʘhito. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu santuʘtho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītara-piṇḍapāta-santuʘthiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādī, na ca piṇḍapāta-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-piṇḍapāta-santuʘthiyā n' eva attān-ukkamaṃseti na param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho hoti¹ analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse ʘhito. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu santuʘtho hoti itarītarena senāsana, itarītara-senāsana-santuʘthiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādī, na ca senāsana-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-senāsana-santuʘthiyā n' eva attān-ukkamaṃseti na param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho hoti analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse ʘhito.² Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pahānārāmo hoti pahāna-rato, bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanā-rato, tāya ca pana³ pahānārāmatāya pahāna-ratiyā bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanā-ratiyā n' eva attān-ukkamaṃseti na param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse ʘhito.⁴

(x) Cattāri padhānāni.⁵ Samvara-padhānaṃ,⁶ pahāna-padhānaṃ, bhāvanā-padhānaṃ, anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c'⁷ āvuso samvara-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimitta-ggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhipikaraṇaṃ etaṃ cakkhindriyaṃ

¹ So SS B^r; B^m K omit. ² So B^{mr} K; SS patitʘhito.

³ S^{ct} omit pana; S^d tāyaṃ panābhāvanārāmatāsa.

⁴ SS patitʘhito.

⁵ Cp. A. IV. 14, vol. ii. 16.

⁶ K prints ppadhānaṃ throughout; SS very rarely.

⁷ So B^{mr} K, and finally S^c; S^{cd} here katam'; S^t omits the question; S^d afterwards katamā c', and so once S^t.

asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāya-ssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhindriyaṃ, cakkhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ etaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāya-ssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Idam vuccat' āvuso saṃvara-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso pahāna-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāma-vitakkaṃ nādhivaseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsā-vitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivaseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idam vuccat' āvuso pahāna-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso bhāvanā-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ; dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti¹ . . . upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ. Idam vuccat' āvuso bhāvanā-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakaṃ samādhi-nimittaṃ anurakkhati atthika-saññaṃ puḷavaka-saññaṃ vinilaka-saññaṃ vicchiddaka-saññaṃ uddhumātaka-saññaṃ. Idam vuccat' āvuso anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ.

(xi) Cattāri ñāṇāni. Dhamme ñāṇaṃ, anvaye ñāṇaṃ, paricchede² ñāṇaṃ, sammuti³-ñāṇaṃ.

¹ Sc places this clause after upekhā°.

² So B^{mr}; K pariccheda; SS paricce.

³ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} sammutiyā. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 5, viii.

(xii) Aparāni pi cattāri ñāṇāni. Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, samudaye¹ ñāṇaṃ, nirodhe ñāṇaṃ, magge ñāṇaṃ.

(xiii) Cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni.² Sappurisa - samsevo, saddhamma - savanaṃ, yoniso - manasikāro, dhammānuddhamma-paṭipatti.

(xiv) Cattāri sotāpannassa aṅgāni.³ Idh' āvuso āriya-sāvako Buddhhe avecca-ppasādena samannāgato hoti—'Iti pi so Bhagavā arahamaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā devā-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti.' Dhamme avecca-ppasādena samannāgato hoti—'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti.' Saṃghe aveccappa-sādena samannāgato hoti—'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-Saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, nāya-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, sāmīci-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni, attha purisa - puggalā, eso Bhagavato sāvaka - saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-kāraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhattaṃ lokassāti. 'Ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūppasatthehi⁴ aparāmatthehi samādhī-saṃvattanikehi.

(xv) Cattāri sāmāñña - phalāni. Sotāpatti - phalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-phalaṃ, arahatta-phalaṃ.⁵

¹ So S^c and onwards; S^d omits samudaye ñāṇaṃ, but gives nirodha (sic) and magge; S^t dukkha-samudaye, then nirodhe and magge; B^{mr} K dukkha-samudaye; dukkha-nirodhe; dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya.

² Cp. S. v. 404.

³ Cp. A. IX. 27. 4, vol. iv. 406; X. 92. 5, vol. v. 183. S. v. 364, 365, 387, 397, 407.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} viññūpasatthehi; K viññūpasatthehi.

⁵ Cp. A. vol. iii. 272, 273; VI. 98. 1, *ibid.* 441. S. vol. v. 25.

(xvi) Catasso dhātuyo. Paṭhavī-dhātu, āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhatu.¹

(xvii) Cattāro āhārā. Kabaliṅkāro² āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā,³ viññānaṃ catuttham.

(xviii) Catasso viññāna-tṭhitiyo.⁴ Rūpūpāyaṃ vā⁵ āvuso viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpappatitṭhaṃ nandūpavesanaṃ vuddhiṃ⁶ virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjati.

Vedanūpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññānaṃ . . . Saññūpāyaṃ⁷ vā . . . Saṃkhārūpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, saṃkhārārammaṇaṃ saṃkhārappatitṭhaṃ nandūpavesanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjati.

(xix) Cattāri agati-gamanāni.⁸ Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

(xx) Cattāro taṇhuppādā.⁹ Cīvara - hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Piṇḍapāta-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Senāsana-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Iti bhavābhava-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

(xxi) Catasso paṭipadā.¹⁰ Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

¹ Cp. D. xxii. 6, vol. ii. 294; A. III. 75. 3, vol. i. 222; IV. 177, vol. ii. 164. S. i. 15; ii. 169, 224; iv. 174, 195.

² So SS; B^{mr} K kabalikāro. Cp. S. ii. 11, 13, 98.

³ SS tatiyo, and in xxxiv. 1. 5.

⁴ Cp. S. iii. 54, 55.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ K vuddhiṃ. ⁷ SS accidentally omit this clause.

⁸ Cp. A. II. 5. 5, vol. i. 72; IV. 17, vol. ii. 18; vol. iii. 274, 275.

⁹ Cp. A. IV. 9, vol. ii. 10; 254, *ibid.*, 248.

¹⁰ Cp. A. IV. 161-163, 166, vol. ii. 149, 154; X. 29. 8, vol. v. 63.

(xxii) Aparā pi catasso paṭipadā.¹ Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

(xxiii) Cattāri dhamma-padāni.² Anabhijjhā dhamma-padaṃ, avyāpādo dhamma-padaṃ, sammā-sati dhamma-padaṃ, sammā-samādhī dhamma-padaṃ.

(xxiv) Cattāri dhamma-samādānāni. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ dukkhañ c' eva āyatiñ ca dukkha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ³ āyatiñ ca sukha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ sukhaṃ āyatiñ ca dukkha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ sukhañ c' eva āyatiñ ca sukha-vipākaṃ.

(xxv) Cattāro dhamma-kkhandhā. Sila-kkhandho, samādhī-kkhandho, puñña-kkhandho, vimutti-kkhandho.⁴

(xxvi) Cattāri balāni.⁵ Viriya-balaṃ, sati-balaṃ, samādhī-balaṃ, paññā-balaṃ.

(xxvii) Cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni. Paññā-adhiṭṭhānaṃ,⁶ saccādhīṭṭhānaṃ, cāgādhīṭṭhānaṃ, upasamādhīṭṭhānaṃ.

(xxviii) Cattāro pañha-vyākaraṇā.⁷ Ekamsa-vyākaraṇīyo pañho, vibhajja-vyākaraṇīyo pañho, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo pañho, ṭhapanīyo⁸ pañho.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 164, 165, vol. ii. 152.

² Cp. A. IV. 29, 30, vol. ii. 29.

³ SS B^{mr} omit c' eva, and sometimes ca in the second and third clauses.

⁴ These four terms frequently recur in A., cp. III. 26, vol. i. 125, and onwards; sometimes as in III. 57. 1, *ibid.* 162, with the addition of vimutti-ñāṇadaessana-kkhandho.

⁵ Cp. A. IV. 152-154, vol. ii. 141. To these four M. ii. 12 adds saddhā-balaṃ, and they are usually cited as pañca balāni, D. xvi. 3. 50, vol. ii. 120; M. iii. 296; S. iii. 96, 153; v. 49. For another list of five cp. A. IV. 163, vol. ii. 150. Seven are enumerated below, 2. 3 (ix).

⁶ So S^{cd}; S^t B^{mr} K paññādhīṭṭhānaṃ.

⁷ Cp. A. III. 67. 2, vol. i. 197; IV. 42, vol. ii. 46.

⁸ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} and Childers add vyākaraṇīyo.

(xxix) Cattāri kammāni.¹ Atth' āvuso kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukka-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso kammaṃ kaṇha-sukkaṃ kaṇha-sukka-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukka-vipākaṃ, kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

(xxx) Cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā.² Pubbenivāso satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo. ³Cutūpapāto cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo. Atṭha vimokhā⁴ kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā. Āsavānaṃ khayō paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

(xxxi) Cattāro oghā.⁵ Kāmogho, bhavogho, ditṭhogho, avijjogho.

(xxxii) Cattāro yogā.⁶ Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, ditṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

(xxxiii) Cattāro viṣaṃyogā.⁷ Kāmayoga - viṣaṃyogo, bhavayoga - viṣaṃyogo, ditṭhiyoga - viṣaṃyogo, avijjāyoga - viṣaṃyogo.

(xxxiv) Cattāro ganthā.⁸ Abhijjhā kāya-gantho, vyāpādo kāya-gantho, silabbata-parāmāso kāya-gantho, idaṃ-saccābhiniveso kāya-gantho.

(xxxv) Cattāri upādānāni.⁹ Kāmūpādānaṃ, ditṭhūpādānaṃ, silabbatūpādānaṃ, attavādūpādānaṃ.

(xxxvi) Catasso yoniyo.¹⁰ Aṇḍaja-yoni, jalābuja-yoni, samsedaja-yoni, opapātika-yoni.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 231, vol. ii. 230.

² Cp. A. IV. 189, vol. ii. 182. ³ B^{mr} K insert sattānaṃ.

⁴ B^m vimokkho (and -karaṇīyo); K vimokkhā.

⁵ Cp. xxxiv. 1. 5 (iv), *infra*. S. iv. 175, 257; v. 59, 136, 292, 309.

⁶ Cp. xxxiv. 1. 5 (v), *infra*. A. IV. 10, vol. ii. 10. S. v. 59.

⁷ So S^d K and SS afterwards; S^{cd} (first time) and B^{mr} throughout viṣaṇṇogā. Cp. xxxiv. 1. 5 (vi), *infra*. A. IV. 10. 2, vol. ii. 11.

⁸ B^r gandhā, and gandho throughout. Cp. S. v. 59.

⁹ Cp. D. xv. 6, vol. ii. 58. M. i. 66. S. ii. 3; v. 59.

¹⁰ Cp. M. i. 73.

(xxxvii) Catasso gabbhāvakkantiyo.¹ Idh'āvuso ekacco asampajāno c'eva² mātu kucchiyam³ okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismim̄ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā⁴ nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno⁵ hi kho⁵ mātu kucchismim̄⁶ okkamati, asampajāno mātu - kucchismim̄ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā⁷ nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno⁸ mātu kucchismim̄ okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim̄ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno c'eva⁹ mātu kucchismim̄ okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim̄ ṭhāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti.

(xxxviii) Cattāro attabhāva-paṭilābhā.¹⁰ Atth'āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmim̄ attabhāva-paṭilābhe attasamcetanā yeva¹¹ kamati no para-samcetanā. Atth'āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmim̄ attabhāva-paṭilābhe para-samcetanā yeva¹² kamati no attasamcetanā. Atth'āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmim̄ attabhāva-paṭilābhe attasamcetanā c'eva kamati para-samcetanā ca. Atth'āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmim̄ attabhāva-paṭilābhe n'eva attasamcetanā kamati no para-samcetanā.

(xxxix) Catasso dakkhiṇā-visuddhiyo.¹³ Atth'āvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth'āvuso dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth'āvuso dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati

¹ Cp. D. xxviii. 5, ante, p. 103.

² B^{mr} K omit.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K kucchim̄.

⁴ B^{mr} K kucchimhā.

⁵⁻⁵ So S^c; S^d bhikkhā; B^{mr} K omit.

⁶ B^{mr} K kucchim̄, and below.

⁷ B^{mr} kucchimhā, and below.

⁸ S^c asampajāno.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ Cp. A. IV. 172, vol. ii. 159.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

¹² So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

¹³ Cp. A. IV. 78, vol. ii. 80. M. iii. 256.

no paṭiggāhakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato
c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

(xl) Cattāri saṃgaha - vatthūni.¹ Dānaṃ, peyya-
vajjam, attha-cariyā, samānattatā.

(xli) Cattāro anariya-vohārā. Musā-vādo, pisunā vācā,
pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo.²

(xlii) Cattāro ariya - vohārā. Musā - vādā veramaṇī,
pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī,
samphappalāpā veramaṇī.

(xliii) Apare pi cattāro anariya-vohārā.³ Adiṭṭhe diṭṭha-
vādītā, assute suta-vādītā, amute muta-vādītā, aviññāte
viññāta⁴-vādītā.

(xliv) Apare pi cattāro ariya-vohārā. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭha-
vādītā, assute assuta-vādītā, amute amuta-vādītā, aviññāte
aviññāta-vādītā.

(xlv) Apare pi cattāro anariya-vohārā. Diṭṭhe adiṭṭha-
vādītā, sute assuta-vādītā, mute amuta-vādītā, viññāte
aviññāta-vādītā.

(xlvi) Apare pi cattāro ariya-vohārā. Diṭṭhe diṭṭha-
vādītā, sute suta-vādītā, mute muta-vādītā, viññāte viññāta-
vādītā.⁵

(xlvii) Cattāro puggalā.⁶ Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo
attan-tapo hoti atta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idh'
āvuso ekacco puggalo paran-tapo hoti para-paritāpanānu-
yogam anuyutto. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo attan-
tapo ca hoti atta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, paran-
tapo ca para-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idh'
āvuso ekacca puggalo n' eva attan-tapo hoti na atta-
paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto na paran-tapo na para-
paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattan-tapo aparān-

¹ Cp. A. IV. 32, vol. ii. 32.

² B^{mr} transpose the last two; B^m pharusa-. For xli.-xlii.
cp. D. i. 1. 9, vol. i. 4.

³ For xliii.-xlvi. cp. A. IV. 247-250, vol. ii. 246;
VIII. 67, 68, vol. iv. 307.

⁴ So S^d B^r K; S^{ct} B^m aviññāta.

⁵ Cp. M. i. 29.

⁶ Cp. A. IV. 198, vol. ii. 205.

tapo ditṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sīti-bhūto sukha-
paṭisaṃvedī brahma-bhūtena attanā viharati.

(xlviii) Apare pi cattāro puggalā.¹ Idh' āvuso ekacco
puggalo atta-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no para-hitāya. Idha
pan'² āvuso ekacco puggalo para-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no³
atta-hitāya. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo n' eva atta-hitāya
paṭipanno hoti no para-hitāya. Idha pan'⁴ āvuso ekacco
puggalo atta-hitāya c' eva paṭipanno hoti para-hitāya ca.

(xlix) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Tamo tama-parāyano,⁵
tamo joti-parāyano, joti tama-parāyano, joti joti-parāyano.

(l) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Samaṇa-m-acalo,⁶ samaṇa-
padumo, samaṇa-puṇḍariko, samaṇa-sukhumālo.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā
Sammā-Sambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammad-akkhātā.
Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . .
pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

⁷Paṭhamaka-bhāṇāvāram nitṭhitam.⁷

2. 1. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā
arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena pañca dhammā sammad-
akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivadi-
tabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussā-
nam. Katame pañca?

(i) Pañca - kkhandhā.⁸ Rūpa - kkhandho, vedanā -
kkhandho, saññā-kkhandho, saṃkhāra-kkhandho, viññāṇa-
kkhandho.

(ii) Pañcūpādāna - kkhandhā.⁹ Rūpūpādāna - kkhandho,

¹ Cp. A. IV. 95, vol. ii. 95.

² S^d pana; B^{mr} K omit.

³ S^c adds ca.

⁴ B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ Sum: Tamam eva param ayanam gati assāti tama-
parāyano. Cp. A. IV. 85, vol. ii. 85. S. i. 93.

⁶ Sum: Ma-kāro pada-sandhi-mattam. Cp. A. IV. 87.
1, vol. ii. 86.

⁷⁻⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ Cp. A. IV. 200. 9, vol. ii. 214; vol. iv. 147.

⁹ Cp. *infra.*, xxxiv. 1. 6, iii. A. IV. 41. 5, vol. ii. 45; 90.
3, vol. ii. 90; IX. 66, vol. iv. 458; X. 60. 4, vol. v. 109.
M. i. 144.

vedanūpādāna -kkhandho, saññūpādāna -kkhandho, saṃ-khārūpādāna-kkhandho, viññānūpādāna-kkhandho.

(iii) Pañca kāma-guṇā.¹ Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā,² sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

(iv) Pañca gatiyo.³ Nirayo, tiracchāna-yoni, petti-visayo,⁴ manussā,⁵ devā.

(v) Pañca macchariyāni.⁶ Āvāsa-macchariyaṃ, kula-macchariyaṃ, lābha-macchariyaṃ, vaṇṇa-macchariyaṃ, dhamma-macchariyaṃ.

(vi) Pañca nīvaraṇāni.⁷ Kāmacchanda⁸ -nīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ, thina-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ, uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ.

(vii) Pañc' oram-bhāgiyāni samyojanāni.⁹ Sakkāya-ditthi, vicikicchā, sīlabbata-parāmāso, kāmacchando, vyāpādo.

(viii) Pañc' uddham-bhāgiyāni samyojanāni.¹⁰ Rūpa-rāgo, arūpa-rāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā.

¹ Cp. A. VI. 63. 3, vol. iii. 411; IX. 34. 3, vol. iv. 415; 38. 6, *ibid.* 430; 42. 2, *ibid.* 449; 65, *ibid.* 458. M. i. 85, 92, 144, 173, 454, 504; ii. 42; iii. 114.

² So S^d B^m; S^c rajanīyyā; B^r K rajanīyā.

³ Cp. A. IX. 67, vol. iv. 459. M. i. 73. S. v. 474-477.

⁴ S^d visayā.

⁵ S^c manusso.

⁶ Cp. A. IX. 69, vol. iv. 459.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 68, vol. i. 71; xiii. 30, vol. i. 246; xxii. 13, vol. ii. 300; xxv. 16, *ante*, p. 49; xxxiv. 1. 6, (iv) *infra*. Cp. A. I. 2, vol. i. 3; III. 57, *ibid.* 161, *and onwards*. S. v. 60, 64, 84, 85, *and onwards*.

⁸ B^{mr} K kāmachanda.

⁹ Cp. D. xvi. 7, vol. ii. 92, 93; xix. 62, vol. ii. 252. A. IX. 67, vol. iv. 459; X. 13, vol. v. 17. S. iii. 56, 130; v. 69, 177, 178, *and onwards*.

¹⁰ Cp. A. IX. 70, vol. iv. 460; X. 13, vol. v. 17. S. v. 191, 192, 241-243, *and onwards*.

(ix) Pañca sikkhāpadāni.¹ Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnā-dānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musā-vādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā veramaṇī.

(x) Pañca abhabba-tṭhānāni.² Abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvītā voropetum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādatum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsītum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kāraṃ kāme paribhuñjītum, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya³-bhūto.

(xi) Pañca vyasanāni.⁴ Ñāti-vyasaṇaṃ, bhoga-vyasaṇaṃ, roga-vyasaṇaṃ, sila-vyasaṇaṃ, diṭṭhi-vyasaṇaṃ. N' āvuso⁵ sattā ñāti-vyasaṇa-hetu vā bhoga-vyasaṇa-hetu vā roga-vyasaṇa-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti.⁶ Sila-vyasaṇa-hetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhi-vyasaṇa-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā . . . pe . . . nirayaṃ uppajjanti.

(xii) Pañca sampadā.⁷ Ñāti-sampadā, bhoga-sampadā, ārogya-sampadā, sila-sampadā, diṭṭhi-sampadā. N' āvuso⁸ sattā ñāti-sampadā-hetu vā bhoga-sampadā-hetu vā ārogya-sampadā-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjanti. Sila-sampadā-hetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhi-sampadā-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjanti.

(xiii) Pañca ādinavā⁹ dussilassa sila-vipattiya. Idh'

¹ Cp. A. V. 179. 3, vol. iii. 212. S. ii. 167.

² Cp. D. xxix. 26, ante, p. 133.

³ So SS B^m; B^r K agāriya.

⁴ B^{mr} K byasanāni. Cp. A. V. 130, vol. iii. 147.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS tenāvuso. Sum points to a reading ten' eva; Sum S^{cd} ten' eva pan' āvuso; Sum B^r ten' eva n' āvuso.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K upapajjanti.

⁷ Cp. A. V. 130, vol. iii. 147.

⁸ As above. Sum reads ten' eva n' āvuso.

⁹ B^{mr} ādinavā. For xiii. and xiv. cp. D. xvi. 1. 23, 24, vol. ii. 85, 86. A. V. 213, vol. iii. 252, 253.

āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlassa vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ duttiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva parisam upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅko-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno sammūḷho kālaṃ kārōti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

(xiv) Pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Idh' āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva parisam upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno asammūḷho kālaṃ karōti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

(xv) Codakena¹ āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetu-kāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo:— 'Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, attha-saṃhi-

¹ Cp. A. V. 167. 1, 2, vol. iii. 196.

tena vakkhāmi no anāttha-saṃhitena, metta-cittena vakkhāmi no dosantarenāti.' Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā param codetu-kāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

(xvi) Pañca padhāniyaṅgāni.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ:—'Iti pi so Bhagavā araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti.' Appābādho² hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nāti-sītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Asatto hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā³ Satthari vā viññūsu⁴ vā sabrahmacārisu.⁵ Āraddha - viriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁶ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dāḷha-parakkamo anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkha-kkhaya-gāminiyā.

(xvii) Pañca suddhāvāsā. Avihā, Atappā, Sudassā, Sudassī, Akanitṭhā.⁷

(xviii) Pañca anāgāmino. Antarā-parinibbāyī,⁸ upahacca-parinibbāyī, asaṃkhāra-parinibbāyī, sasamkhāra-parinibbāyī, uddhamsoṭo Akanitṭha-gāmī.

(xix) Pañca ceto-khilā.⁹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari

¹ Cp. A. V. 53, vol. iii. 65. M. ii. 95, 128.

² Cp. D. xxx. 2. 8, ante, p. 166. ³ K āvikatā.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K viññū (but viññūsu in D. xxxiv. 1. 6).

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^c brahmacārisu; S^{dt} sabrahmacārisu.

⁶ K pahānāyasu.

⁷ Cp. D. xiv. 3. 31, vol. ii. 52. M. iii. 103.

⁸ Cp. A. III. 86. 3, vol. ii. 233; VII. 16. 4, 17. 4, vol. iv. 14, 15, cp. 146, 380; X. 63. 3, vol. v. 120. S. v. 70. 201, 204, 237, 285, 314, 378.

⁹ K -khilā, and onwards. In xxxiv. 1. 6 (v) *infra* B^m has khilā also, but not B^r. A. V. 205, vol. iii. 248; IX. 71, vol. iv. 460; X. 14, vol. v. 17. M. i. 101.

kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo ceto-khilo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu Dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . pe . . . Saṃghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . ¹sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati¹ . . . sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhata-citto khila-jāto. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhata-citto khila-jāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. ²Ayaṃ pañcama ceto-khilo.

(xx) Pañca cetaso vinibandhā.³ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāme⁴ avigata⁵-rāgo hoti avigata-chando avigata-pemo avigata-pipāso avigata-pariḷāho avigata-taṇho. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kāme avigata-rāgo hoti avigata-chando avigata-pemo avigata-pipāso avigata-pariḷāho avigata-taṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kāye avigata-rāgo hoti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho. Rūpe avigata-rāgo hoti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho. Yāvadatthaṃ udarā-vadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyya-sukhaṃ phassa-sukhaṃ middha-sukhaṃ anuyutto viharati.⁶ Puna ca paraṃ āvuso

¹⁻¹ Sc omits; S^d sikkhativicikicchati.

² So SS; B^{mr} K insert yassa cittaṃ . . . padhānāya.

³ So S^c Br K Sum; S^d vinikaṇḍā; S^t B^m vinibaddhā. Cp. A. IX. 72, vol. iv. 461. M. i. 101.

⁴ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K kāmesu; and below.

⁵ So S^c K; S^{dt} avita; B^{mr} avita; B^m afterwards avigata. Other forms in S^d are āgata and avihata; K avita.

⁶ The sequel to this clause is understood. The formula of enumeration seems accidentally omitted: ayaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho.

bhikkhu aññataram deva-nikāyam¹ panidhāya brahmacariyam carati—‘Iminā ’ham vatena vā silena vā² tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti.’ Yo so āvuso bhikkhu aññataram deva-nikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati—‘Iminā ’ham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti,’ tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa . . . pe . . . ayam pañcamo cetaso vinibandho.

(xxi) Pañc’ indriyāni. Cakkhundriyam,³ sotindriyam, ghānindriyam, jivhindriyam, kāyindriyam.

(xxii) Aparāni pi⁴ pañc’ indriyāni. Sukhindriyam,⁵ dukkhindriyam, somanassindriyam, domanassindriyam, upekhindriyam.⁶

(xxiii) Aparāni pi pañc’ indriyāni. Saddhindriyam,⁷ viriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam.

(xxiv) Pañca nissaraṇīyā⁸ dhātuyo. Idh’ āvuso bhikkhuno kāme manasikaroto kāmesu⁹ cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati¹⁰ na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammam kho pan’ assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ suga-

¹ S^{dt} omit puna . . . āvuso; S^d aññatarā devanikāya; S^t devanikāya.

² So SS; B^{mr} K silena vā vatena vā.

³ Cp. M. i. 295 (cp. 9). S. iv. 168-9.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Cp. S. v. 207 ff.

⁶ So S^c; S^d B^{mr} K upekkh^o; S^t upekkh^o corrected to upekkh^o.

⁷ Cp. A. I. 20. 22, vol. i. 39; III. 152, *ibid.* 297; IV. 162. 2, vol. ii. 149; vol. iii. 277, 282.

⁸ B^m nissaraṇīyā; B^r nissaraṇīyā; Sum nissaraṇīyā. Cp. below, 2. 2 (xiv) and xxxiv. 1. 4 (vii). A. V. 200, vol. iii. 245.

⁹ B^{mr} kāme.

¹⁰ So S^{cd} Sum-S^d; S^t na sampasīdati; B^{mr} K Sum-S^c-B^r na pasīdati.

taṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam kāmehi, ye ca kāma-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātam kāmānam nissaraṇam. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno vyāpādam manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugatam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpāda-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātam vyāpādassa nissaraṇam. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno vihesam manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihe-sam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugatam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam vihesāya, ye ca vihesā-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātam vihesāya nissaraṇam. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno rūpaṃ¹ manasikaroto rūpesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpesu² cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugatam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpa-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātam rūpānam nissaraṇam. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno sakkāyam manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāya-nirodham kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāya-nirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugatam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāya-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto

¹ So S^{ct}; S^d rūpa; B^{mr} K rūpe.

² So S^{cd}; S^t arūposu; B^{mr} K arūpe.

so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idaṃ akkhātaṃ sakkāya-nissaraṇaṃ.

(xxv) Pañca vimuttāyatanāni.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko² sabrahmacārī. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ vimuttāyatanam̐. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti.³ Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca⁴ hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, pasaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam̐. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā⁵ garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ⁶ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti.⁷ Yathā yathā 'vuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati,

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 6 (ix). A. V. 26, vol. iii. 21.

² K garuṭṭhāniyo, and below.

³ B^{mr} K omit down to next api ca kho, and insert saṃkhittam̐. ⁴ S^c inserts na. ⁵ So S^t; S^{cd} ca.

⁶ So S^t; S^{cd} omit. ⁷ B^{mr} K go on to next api ca kho.

passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idam tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā¹ garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati.² Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idam catuttham vimuttāyatanam. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati, api ca kho assa³ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam⁴ hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca.⁵ Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ

¹ So St; S^{cd} omit.

² B^{mr} go on to next api ca khvāssa; K pa.

³ B^{mr} khvassa; K khvāssa.

⁴ SS vary between suggahitam and suggahitam; Sum-S^{cd} suggahitam; B^{mr} sugahitam; K Sum-Br suggahitam.

⁵ SS add hoti.

vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Idaṃ pañcamam vimuttāyatanam.

(xxvi) Pañca vimutti-paripācaniyā saññā. Anicca-saññā,¹ anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena pañca dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

2. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame cha ?

(i) Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni.² Cakkhāyatanam, sotāyatanam, ghānāyatanam, jivhāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, manāyatanam.

(ii) Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni.³ Rūpāyatanam, saddāyatanam, gandhāyatanam, rasāyatanam, phoṭṭhabbayātanam, dhammāyatanam.

(iii) Cha viññāṇa-kāyā.⁴ Cakkhu-viññāṇam,⁵ sota-viññāṇam, ghāna-viññāṇam, jivhā-viññāṇam, kāya-viññāṇam, mano-viññāṇam.

(iv) Cha phassa-kāyā. Cakkhu-samphasso,⁶ sota-samphasso, ghāna-samphasso, jivhā-samphasso, kāya-samphasso, mano-samphasso.

(v) Cha vedanā-kāyā. Cakkhu samphassajā vedanā,⁷

¹ Cp. *infra* 2. 2 (xxii), 3 (viii). A. VII. 46. 11-15, vol. iv. 51. S. iii. 155 ; v. 132, 345.

² Cp. D. xxii. 15, vol. ii. 302 ; *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (iii). A. X. 60. 5, vol. v. 109. S. iv. 2, 7, 9, 11 ; v. 426.

³ Cp. S. iv. 2 ff., 8, 10, 12 ; v. 202. For (i) and (ii) cp. M. i. 61 ; iii. 32, 216, 272-3, 280-1.

⁴ For the following groups see D. xxii. 19, vol. ii. 308. M. iii. 281.

⁵ Cp. S. ii. 4, 251 ; iii. 61. For (iii-viii) cp. A. vol. iv. 147 ; v. 359.

⁶ Cp. S. ii. 3, 251. ⁷ Cp. M. i. 51. S. ii. 3, 247, 251.

sota-samphassajā vedanā, ghāna-samphassajā vedanā, jivhā-samphassajā vedanā, kāya-samphassajā vedanā, mano-samphassajā vedanā.

(vi) Cha saññā-kāyā. Rūpa-saññā,¹ sadda-saññā, gandhasaññā, rasa-saññā, phoṭṭhabba-saññā, dhamma-saññā.

(vii) Cha sañcetanā-kāyā. Rūpa-sañcetanā,² sadda-sañcetanā, gandha-sañcetanā, rasa-sañcetanā, phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā, dhamma-sañcetanā.

(viii) Cha taṇhā-kāyā. Rūpa-taṇhā,³ sadda-taṇhā, gandha-taṇhā, rasa-taṇhā, phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā, dhamma-taṇhā.

(ix) Cha agāravā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, Dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, Saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya agāravo viharati appatisso, appamāde agāravo viharati appatisso, paṭisanthāre agāravo viharati appatisso.

(x) Cha gāravā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁶ viharati sappatisso, Dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso, Saṅghe sagāravo viharati sappatisso, sikkhāya sagāravo viharati sappatisso, appamāde sagāravo viharati sappatisso, paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso.

(xi) Cha somanassūpavicārā.⁷ Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassa-tṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassa-tṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

¹ Cp. S. ii. 247, 251 ; iii. 60.

² Cp. S. ii. 247, 251 ; iii. 60, 227, 230, 233.

³ Cp. D. xv. 7, vol. ii. 58 ; *infra* xxxiv. 1. 7 (lv). M. iii. 282. S. ii. 3, 234, 251.

⁴ Cp. *infra* xxxiv. 1. 7 (v). For these six cp. A. VI. 40. 5, vol. iii. 340, with addition of samādhimim, VII. 56. 1, vol. iv. 84.

⁵ So SS Bmr ; K sagāravā. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (vi).

⁶ So S^{dt} Bmr K ; S^c gāravo.

⁷ On (xi-xiii) cp. M. iii. 240. S. iv. 232.

(xii) Cha domanassûpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā domanassa-tṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya domanassa-tṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

(xiii) Cha upekḥûpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekha-tṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati. Sotena saddhaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya upekha-tṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

(xiv) Cha sārāṇiyā¹ dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāya-kammaṃ² paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī³ c'eva raho ca, ayam pi⁴ dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo⁵ garu-karaṇo⁶ saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo⁷ saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu⁸ ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi, tathā-rūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī hoti silavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharma-bhogī, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu⁹ yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni¹⁰ acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisamvattanikāni, tathā-rūpesu silesu sila-sāmañña-gato

¹ So S^{dt} K; S^c sārāṇiyā; B^m sārāṇiyā; B^r sārāṇiyā; Sum-S^c-B^r sārāṇiya; Sum-S^d sārāṇiya. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (i). A. VI. 11, vol. iii. 288. M. i. 322; ii. 250.

² Cp. D. xvi. 1. 11, vol. ii. 80. A. XI. 18. 15, 30; vol. v. 350, 353.

³ So S^t B^m; S^c B^r K āvī; S^d avi. ⁴ K omits.

⁵ S^c karuṇo.

⁶ S^d karuṇo.

⁷ S^{cd} omit.

⁸ S^c bhikkhuno; S^d bhikkhunā.

⁹ S^c bhikkhuṇo; S^d adds diṭṭhi ayāni (tāni, etc.).

¹⁰ S^c abaddhāni; K akkhaṇḍāni.

viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti¹ takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya tathā-rūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati.

(xv) Cha vivāda-mūlāni.² Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi³ agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme pi⁴ agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, sikkhāya pi⁵ na paripūra⁶-kāri hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe agāravo viharati appaṭisso, sikkhāya na paripūra-kāri,⁷ so Saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so⁸ hoti vivādo bahujana-ahitāya bahujana-asukhāya bahu-janassa⁹ anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Evarūpañ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti palāsi¹⁰ . . . issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho hoti māyāvī . . . pāpiccho hoti micchā-diṭṭhi . . .

¹ S^c niyyati.

² Cp. A. VI. 36, vol. iii. 334. M. ii. 245.

³ S^c sattharīpi; S^d omits pi.

⁴ S^d omits pi.

⁵ So S^{cd} B^m; S^t B^r K omit.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} paripūrī; K paripūrī.

⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K adds hoti.

⁸ So K; SS B^{mr} omit so. A. omits yo

⁹ B^r omits.

¹⁰ So S^t B^{mr} Sum-S^d-B^r; S^c palāsi; S^d palāsi; K palāsi.

sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī¹ hoti ādhāna-gāhī² duppaṭinissaggi.³ Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe . . . pe . . . sikkhāya⁴ na paripūra-kārī hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari⁵ agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya na paripūrā-kārī, so Saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so hoti vivādo bahujana-ahitāya bahujana-asukhāya bahujanassa⁶ anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Evarūpaṅ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānāya vāya-meyyātha. Evarūpaṅ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavāya⁷ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

(xvi) Cha dhātuyo.⁸ Paṭhavī-dhātu, āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu, ākāsa-dhātu, viññāna-dhātu.

(xvii) Cha nissāraṇīyā⁹ dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya:—'Mettā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā

¹ Scd parāmāsī.

² So Br K Sum; Sc adhānagāhī; Sd ādhānagahi; St ādhānagāhi; Bm ādhānāgāhī.

³ Br K -nissaggi.

⁴ Bmr K add pi.

⁵ K adds pi, and after Dhamme, etc.

⁶ Sc bahuno janassa; Sdt bahujanojanassa; Bmr omit.

⁷ Scd anvassavāya.

⁸ Cp. A. III. 61. 6; vol. i. 176. M. iii. 31, 62, 240. S. ii. 248, 231, 234.

⁹ Sc nissāraṇīyo; Sd nissāraṇīyo; St nissāraṇissāraṇīyā; Bm K nissaraṇīyā; Br Sum-Sd nissaraṇīyā; Sum-Sc nissāraṇīyā; Sum-Br nissaraṇīya. Cp. ante 2. 1 (xx). Cp. A. VI. 13, vol. iii. 290.

bahulī-katā yāni-katā¹ vatthu-katā² anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.’ So ‘Mā h’evan ti’ ’ssa vacaniyo, ‘Mā ’yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi,³ na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.’ Atṭhānam etaṃ āvuso⁴ anavakāso. Yaṃ mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan’ assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n’etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h’etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yadidaṃ mettā ceto-vimutti. Idha pana āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—‘Karunā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.’ So ‘Mā h’evan ti’ ’ssa vacaniyo, ‘Mā ’yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi,⁵ na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.’ Atṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ karuṇāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan’ assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n’etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h’etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yadidaṃ karuṇā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan’ āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—‘Muditā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.’ So ‘Mā h’evan ti’ ’ssa vacaniyo, ‘Mā ’yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.’ Atṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ muditāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 3, vol. ii. 103. So SS (S^d corrected to -kathā); B^{mr} K yānī.

² S^{cd} kathā.

³ K abbhācikkha.

⁴ So B^{mr} K; SS omit here and often afterwards.

⁵ So K here.

katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratīyā, yadidaṃ muditā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Upekhā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacanīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yadidaṃ upekhā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Animittā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me¹ nimittānusāri viññānaṃ hotīti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacanīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ animittāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññānaṃ bhavissatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabba-nimittānaṃ, yadidaṃ animittā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'“Asmīti” kho me vighātaṃ,² “ayam aham asmīti”³ na samanupassāmi. Atha ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṃkathā-sallaṃ⁴ cittaṃ⁵ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacanīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi

¹ B^{mr} K *add taṃ*.

² So SS; B^{mr} K *vigataṃ*.

³ S^c *ayamaṃhamasmītiṃ*; S^d *āyamaṃhamasmīti*; S^t *ayamaṃhamasmīte*; B^m *ayamaṃhamasmīti*; B^r *ayamaṃhamasmimīti*; K *ayamaṃhamasmīti*.

⁴ S^c *sallāpaṃ, and below*.

⁵ S^t *cittasaṃ*.

sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ 'asmīti'¹ vighāte² 'ayam aham asmīti'³ asamanupassato,⁴ atha ca paṇ'assa vicikicchā-kathaṃkathā-sallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatiti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h' etaṃ āvuso vicikicchā-kathaṃkathā-sallassa,⁵ yadidaṃ 'asmīti'⁶ māna⁷-samugghāto.

(xviii) Cha anuttariyāni.⁸ Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussutānuttariyaṃ.

(xix) Cha anussati-tthānāni.⁹ Buddhānussati, Dhammānussati, Saṃghānussati, silānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

(xx) Cha satata¹⁰-vihārā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano,¹¹ upekhako¹² viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno.

(xxi) Cha! ābhijātiyo.¹³ Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhi-

¹ K asmīnti, and below.

² SS vighāto. B^{mr} K vigate read vighāte.

³ So S^{ct} K; S^d ayamhamasmīti; B^{mr} ayamahamasmītiṃ; K adds ca.

⁴ S^c assamanupassato.

⁵ So S^c.

⁶ K asmīnti.

⁷ Br mānassa.

⁸ S^d chanutt^o; S^t chānutt^o. Cp. A. VI. 8. 30; vol. iii. 284, 325.

⁹ S^c anussatiyānāni. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (ii). A. VI. 9. 25; vol. iii. 284, 288, 312-317.

¹⁰ So B^m Sum-Br; S^c K Sum-S^{cd} satta; S^d satthā; S^t sattā; B^r sassata. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (viii). A. IV. 195. 8; vol. ii. 198, where Miss Hunt and Mrs. Rhys Davids propose *santa* (Index).

¹¹ Cp. A. VI. 1. 3, vol. iii. 279.

¹² B^{mr} K add ca, and below.

¹³ So SS B^{mr} K. Cp. A. VI. 57. 4; vol. iii. 384.

jātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.¹ Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Idha paṇ'² āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idh' āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha paṇ' āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

(xxii) Cha nibbedha - bhāgiya - saññā. Anicca - saññā,³ anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā - Sambuddhena cha dhammā sammad - akkhātā. Tattha⁴ sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.⁵

3. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā - Sambuddhena satta dhammā sammad - akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva⁶ saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame satta ?

(i) Satta dhanāni.⁷ Saddhā-dhanaṃ, sila-dhanaṃ, hiri-dhanaṃ, ottappa-dhanaṃ, suta-dhanaṃ, cāga-dhanaṃ, paññā-dhanaṃ.

(ii) Satta sambojjhaṅgā.⁸ Sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-

¹ St omits this second clause, and in the third omits akaṇhaṃ, and reads dhammaṃ for nibbānaṃ.

² So SS; B^{mr} K omit, and below.

³ Cp. ante 2. 1 (xxvi), 243, and 3 (viii) infra.

⁴ SS yattha.

⁵ B^{mr} K add chakkānaṃ pañca-vīsati samattaṃ. Sum only reckons twenty-two. ⁶ St sabbe (omitting eva).

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K ariyadhanāni. Cp. infra, xxiv. 1. 8 (i). A. VII. 5-6; vol. iv. 4.

⁸ Cp. D. xvi. 1. 9; xxii. 16; vol. ii. 79, 303; infra xxxiv. 1. 8 (ii). A. I. 20. 32, vol. i. 39, cp. 53, 297; IV. 14, vol. ii. 16; IV. 236, 5, *ibid.* 237, and onwards. S. v. 63 ff., 77.

vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhī-sambojjhaṅgo, upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo.

(iii) Satta samādhī-parikkhārā.¹ Sammā-ditṭhi, sammā-saṅkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati.

(iv) Satta asaddhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu asaddho² hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, mutṭha-ssati hoti, duppañño hoti.

(v) Satta saddhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho³ hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviṛiyo hoti, upatṭhita-sati hoti, paññavā hoti.

(vi) Satta sappurisa-dhammā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti, atthaññū ca, attaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca, puggalaññū ca.⁵

(vii) Satta niddesa-vatthūni.⁶ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sikkhā-samādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca sikkhā-samādāne avigata-pemo. Dhamma-nisantīyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca dhamma-nisantīyā avigata-pemo. Icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca icchāvinaye avigata-pemo. Paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca paṭisallāne avigata-pemo. Viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigata-pemo. Sati-nepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca sati - nepakke avigata-

¹ Cp. D. xviii. 27, vol. ii. 216. A. VII. 42, vol. iv. 40; cp. I. 20. 33, vol. i. 40, cp. 297.

² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (v). A. IV. 202. 1, vol. ii. 218; vol. iv. 145. S. ii. 159 ff., 206.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (vi). A. VII. 40. 4, vol. iv. 38, cp. 145. S. ii. 207.

⁴ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (vii). Cp. A. VII. 64. 2, vol. iv. 113.

⁵ Scd puggalaparovaraññū ca; S^t puggalaññū ca parovaraññū ca.

⁶ B^{mr} niddasa°. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (ix). A. VII. 18, vol. iv. 15; 39. 4, *ibid.* 36 (niddesa-vatthūni).

pemo. Ditthi-paṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca ditthi-paṭivedhe avigata-pemo.

(viii) Satta saññā. Anicca-saññā,¹ anatta-saññā, asubha-saññā, ādinava-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā.

(ix) Satta balāni.² Saddhā-balaṃ, viriya-balaṃ, hiri-balaṃ, ottappa-balaṃ, sati-balaṃ, samādhi-balaṃ, paññā-balaṃ.³

(x) Satta viññāna-tṭhitiyo.⁴ Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca⁵ devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāna-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā pathamābhiniḅattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāna-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāna-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṅhā.⁶ Ayaṃ catutthā viññāna-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-sannānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāśānañ-cāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamī viññāna-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākāśānancāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti' viññānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhī⁷ viññāna-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'N'atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamī viññāna-tṭhiti.

(xi) Satta puggalā dakkhiṇeyyā.⁸ Ubhato bhāga-vi-

¹ Cp. 2. 1 (xxvi), ante, 243, 2 (xxii), 251. For a similar list cp. A. VII. 45, vol. iv. 46.

² Cp. A. VII. 3-4, vol. iv. 3. Ante, 1. 11 (xxvi), 229.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} place sati-balaṃ third (cp. Childers, s.v., balaṃ).

⁴ Cp. D. xv. 33, vol. ii. 68, and below, 3. 2, (iii). A. VII. 41, vol. iv. 39.

⁵ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c K omit ca . . . ca.

⁶ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c subhakinnā.

⁷ S^{cd} chaṭṭhi; S^t chaṭṭha; B^{mr} chaṭṭhā; K chaṭṭhi.

⁸ Cp. A. VII. 14, vol. iv. 10. Cp. eight, 3. 1 (iii), 255.

mutto, paññā-vimutto, kāya-sakkhī, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī.

(xii) Satta anusayā.¹ Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

(xiii) Satta saṃyojanāni. Anunaya-saṃyojanam,² paṭigha-saṃyojanam, diṭṭhi-saṃyojanam, vicikicchā-saṃyojanam, māna-saṃyojanam, bhavarāga-saṃyojanam, avijjā-saṃyojanam.

(xiv) Satta adhikaraṇa - samathā³ uppannuppannānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpasamāya.⁴ Sammukhā⁵-vinayo dātabbo, sati-vinayo dātabbo, amūḷha-vinayo dātabbo, patiññāya karetabbam, yebbhuyasikā, tassa-pāpiyyasikā,⁶ tiṇa-vatthārako.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena satta dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

Dutiyaka-bhānavāram.⁷

3. 1. Atthi kho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena attha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame attha?

(i) Attha micchattā. Micchā-diṭṭhi,⁸ micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchā-samādhi.

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (iv). A. VII. 11, vol. iv. 9. S. v. 60.

² So Sc B^{mr}; S^d anusaya^o; S^t anusayaṃyojanam; K kāma-saṃyojanam. Cp. A. VII. 8, vol. iv. 7.

³ Cp. A. VII. 80, vol. iv. 144.

⁴ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} upasamāya. ⁵ Sc sammukhāya

⁶ So B^m; Sc pāpiyasikā; S^d tāpiyyāsikā; S^t thāpiyyasi-kaṃ; B^r pāpiyasikā; K pāpiyyasikā.

⁷ So SS; not in B^{mr} K.

⁸ Cp. D. xxiii. 31, vol. ii. 353. A. IV. 205. 3, vol. ii. 221; VIII. 34. 3, vol. iv. 237.

(ii) *Aṭṭha sammattā*.¹ *Sammā-ditṭhi* . . . pe . . . *sammā-samādhi*.

(iii) *Aṭṭha puggalā dakkhiṇeyyā*. *Sotāpanno sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakad-āgāmī sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgamī anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya*² *paṭipanno*.

(iv) *Aṭṭha kusīta-vatthūni*.³ *Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nippajjāmīti.'* So *nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigattassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam paṭhamam kusīta-vatthum.*⁴ *Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsim, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nippajjāmīti.'* So *nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati . . . pe . . . Idam duttiyam kusīta-vatthum.* *Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nippajjāmīti.'* So *nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam tatiyam kusīta-vatthum.* *Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsim, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nippajjāmīti.'* So *nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam catuttham kusīta-vatthum.* *Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkbassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvatattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ vā piṇ-*

¹ *Cp.* D. xviii. 27 ; xix. 61 ; xxii. 21 ; xxiii. 31 ; vol. ii. 216, 251, 312, 353. A. IV. 205. 5, vol. ii. 221 ; VIII. 34. 6, vol. iv. 238. S. v. 8-10.

² *So* SS ; B^{mr} *arahattaphalāsacchikiriyāya* ; K *arahattasacchikiriyāya*.

³ *Cp.* A. VIII. 80, vol. iv. 332.

⁴ *So* SS ; B^{mr} K *vatthu*.

ḍāya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto¹ akammañño,² handāham nippajjāmīti.' So nippajjati, na viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam pañcamam kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa va bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācitam maññe, handāham nippajjāmīti.' So nippajjati, na viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam chaṭṭham kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Uppanno kho me³ appamattako ābadho, atthi kappo nippajjitum, handāham nippajjāmīti.' So nippajjati, na viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam sattamam kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acira-vuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nippajjāmīti.' So nippajjati, na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam aṭṭhamam kusīta-vatthum.

(v) Aṭṭha ārabba-vatthūni.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā⁵ kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me⁶ karontena na sukaram Buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātam, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyāti.' So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam paṭṭhamam ārabba-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā

¹ B^m kilamanto.

² S^c akkammañño ; S^t āk^o.

³ B^{mr} K add ayam.

⁴ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 1 (vi). A. VIII. 70. 10-18, vol. iv. 334.

⁵ K bhikkhu.

⁶ K omits.

kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto nāsakkhiṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam dutiyaṃ ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam tatiyaṃ ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamaṣiṃ, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhiṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam catuttham ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṅṅo, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam pañcamaṃ ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṅṅo, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ arabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam chaṭṭham ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho vadḍheyya,¹ handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . .

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K A pavaḍḍheyya.

Idaṃ sattamaṃ ārabba-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, ṭhānam kho pan’ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādhō paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ.’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ. Idaṃ atṭhamamaṃ ārabba-vatthum.

(vi) Atṭha dāna-vatthūni.¹ Āsajja dānaṃ deti. Bhayā dānaṃ deti.² ‘Adāsi me’ ti dānaṃ deti. ‘Dassati me ti’ dānaṃ deti. ‘Sāhu dānan ti’ dānaṃ deti. ‘Ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun³ ti’ dānaṃ deti. ‘Idaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatiti’ dānaṃ deti. Cittālaṃkāra-cittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

(vii) Atṭha dānuppattiyo.⁴ Idh’ āvuso ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmeṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padipeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. So passati khattiya-mahāsālaṃ vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ vā gahapati-mahāsālaṃ vā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamaṇaṃ.⁵ Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Aho vatāhaṃ⁶ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇa - mahāsālānaṃ vā gahapati - mahāsālānaṃ vā saavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.’⁷ So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ⁸ uttariṃ⁹ abhāvitamaṃ tatr’ uppattiyaṃ¹⁰ sam-

¹ Cp. A. VIII. 31, vol. iv. 236.

² Sc arranges the clauses differently: Dassati . . . Bhayā . . . Adāsi me . . .

³ So SS; B^{mr} K na dātun.

⁴ So SS B^m; Br K -ūpapattiyo. Cp. A. VIII. 35, vol. iv. 239.

⁵ St parivār°.

⁶ Sc vatāyam.

⁷ B^{mr} K upapajjeyyanti.

⁸ So SS K Sum-Scd Br; B^{mr} ’dhimuttaṃ.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K uttari-. ¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K tatrūpapattiyaṃ.

vattati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussilassa. Ijihat' āvuso sīlavato ceto-panidhi suddhattā.¹ Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti—'Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttarim abhāvitaṃ tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussilassa. Ijihat' āvuso ceto-panidhi suddhattā. Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti—'Tāvatiṃsā devā. . . . Yāmā devā. . . . Tusitā devā. . . . Nimmāna-ratī devā. . . . Paranimmita-vasavattī devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatāyaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Paranimmita-vasavattinaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttarim abhāvitaṃ tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussilassa. Ijihat' āvuso sīlavato ceto-panidhi suddhattā. Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti—'Brahmakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttarim abhāvitaṃ tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati. Tañ ca kho

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K visuddhattā, and onwards.

sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa vītarāgassa no sarāgassa. Ijḥat' āvuso sīlavato ceto-panidhi vītarāgattā.¹

(viii) Aṭṭha parisā.² Khattiya-parisā, Brāhmaṇa-parisā, Gahapati-parisā, Samaṇa-parisā, Cātummahārājika-parisā, Tāvatiṃsa-parisā, Māra-parisā, Brahma-parisā.

(ix) Aṭṭha loka-dhammā.³ Lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

(x) Aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.⁴ Ajjhattam rūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evam-saññi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam rūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evam-saññi hoti. Idam dutiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evam-saññi hoti. Idam tatiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evam-saññi hoti. Idam catuttham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-puppham nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—seyyathā⁵ vā panatam vattham Bārānaseyyakam ubhato bhāga-vimattam⁶ nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—evam eva⁷ ajjhattam arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati

¹ So St B^{mr} K; S^c vītarāgassa suddhattā.

² K *transposes groups* (vii) and (viii). Cp. D. xvi. 3. 21, vol. ii. 109. A. VIII. 69, vol. iv. 307.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 1 (iii). A. VIII. 5, vol. iv. 156.

⁴ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 24, vol. ii. 110. A. I. 20. 47, vol. i. 40; VIII. 65, vol. iv. 305, cp. 348; X. 29. 6, vol. v. 61.

⁵ S^c *in each case adds pi*; S^d *pi in first two, omitted in third, text in confusion in fourth.*

⁶ S^c *always vimattam.*

⁷ SS B^{mr} evam evam; K evameva; cp. xvi. 3. 29.

nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī

eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikārapuppham pītam pīta-vaṇṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham pītam pīta-vaṇṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-puppham lohita-kaṃ lohita-ka-vaṇṇam lohita-ka-nidassanam lohita-ka-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham lohita-kaṃ lohita-ka-vaṇṇam lohita-ka-nidassanam lohita-ka-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamam abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato bhāga-vimaṭṭham odātam odāta-vaṇṇam odāta-nidassanam odāta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

(xi) Aṭṭha vimokhā.¹ Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayam paṭhamo vimokho. Ajjhattam arūpa-saññī eko

¹ Cp. D. xv. 35, vol. ii. 70; xvi. 3. 33, vol. ii. 111. A. I. 20. 55, vol. i. 40; VIII. 66, vol. iv. 306, cp. 349.

bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayam dutiyo vimokho. 'Sulhan' t' eva adhimutto hoti. Ayam tatiyo vimokho.

Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'Ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam catuttho vimokho.

Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pañcama vimokho.

Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'N'atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam sattama vimokho.

Sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. Ayam aṭṭhama vimokho.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena aṭṭha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

2. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena nava dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame nava?

(i) Nava āghāta-vatthūni.¹ 'Anattham me acarīti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Anattham me caratīti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Anattham me carissatīti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissatīti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissatīti' āghātaṃ bandhati.

(ii) Nava āghāta-paṭivinayā.² 'Anattham me acari,³ tam kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Anattham

¹ Cp. A. IX. 29, vol. iv. 408.

² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (vi). A. IX. 30, vol. iv. 408.

³ SS acari . . . carati, but carissatīti (S^d omits this clause); B^{mr} K acarīti . . . caratīti.

me carati, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Anattham me carissatīti' 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissatīti' 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissatīti,' 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti.

(iii) Nava sattāvāsā.¹ Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍā. Ayaṃ duttiyo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subha-kinhā. Ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino seyyathā pi devā Asañña-sattā. Ayaṃ pañcamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti' viññānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'N' atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ navamo sattāvāso.

(iv) ²Nava akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariya-vāsāya.³

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (iii). A. IX. 24, vol. iv. 401.

² S^d Nava akkhvatta-kappe. Amutrāsīm evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evaṃ āhāro, etc. A long story is here inserted, which ends: 'So Bhagavā parinibbānaṇa (sic) asamayā,' and continues as in text.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 1 (vii). Eight in A. VIII. 29, vol. iv. 225.

Idh' āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno¹ hoti araham̐ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati² opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo nirayaṃ uppanno³ hoti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca param̐ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham̐ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo tiracchāna-yoniṃ uppanno hoti. Ayaṃ dutiyo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya . . . pe . . . petti-visayaṃ uppanno hoti . . . asura-kāyaṃ uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . dīghāyukaṃ deva-nikāyaṃ uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁴ hoti milakkhusu⁵ aviññātāresu yatha n' atthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. ⁶Ayaṃ chaṭṭho akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca param̐ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham̐ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti micchā-ditṭhiko viparīta-dassano—'N'atthi dinnam̐,⁸ n' atthi yittham̐, n' atthi hutam̐, n' atthi sukata⁹-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalam̐ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko n' atthi para¹⁰-loko,

¹ So S^{ct} B^{mr} K (B^{mr} K in next clause uppanno), and so below; S^d uppannā.

² So S^d B^{mr} K; S^{ct} desiyati.

³ So S^{cdt}; B^{mr} K upapanno.

⁴ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c pacchā-; S^t paccājāyato.

⁵ So S^t; S^{cd} milakkhasu; B^{mr} milakkhūsu; K milakkhakesu.

⁶ B^{mr} K omit the repetition, and go on at majjhimesu janapadesu.

⁷ K pacchā here; S^t paccājāyato; S^d pacca.

⁸ Cp. D. ii. 23.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K sukata. All agree on dukkat^o.

¹⁰ So SS; B^m omits the two loko clauses; B^r K paro.

n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā samaggātā sammā-paṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti.' Ayaṃ sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca param āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti¹ duppaṇṇo jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo subhāsita-dubbhāsitaṇam attham aññātum. Ayaṃ atthamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca param āvuso Tathāgato ca loke anuppanno² hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca na desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti³ paññavā ajaḷo⁴ aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsita-dubbhāsitaṇam attham aññātum. Ayaṃ navamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya.

(v) Nava anupubba-vihārā. ⁵Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānam vupasamā . . . pe⁶ . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . cātutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso⁷ rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā, nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāsaṇāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsaṇāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññāṇan ti' viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatik-

¹ K omits so ca hoti.

² So S^{cdt}; B^{mr} K na uppanno.

³ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c K omit so ca hoti.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ Cp. above, 1. 11 (iv), 222. *Infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (ix). A. IX. 32, vol. iv. 410.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} abbreviate; K has full text.

⁷ Cp. above, 3. 2 (iii), 263.

kamma 'N' atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodham¹ upasampajja viharati.

(vi) Nava anupubba-nirodhā.² Paṭhamajjhānam samāpannassa kāma-saññā niruddhā hoti. Dutiyajjhānam samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti. Tatiyajjhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti. Catutthajjhānam samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti. Ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpa-saññā niruddhā hoti. Viññāñcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Saññā-vedayita-nirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena nava dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.³

3. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dasa dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame dasa?

(i) Dasa nātha-karaṇā⁴ dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, ⁵pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati, ācāragocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu

¹ Sc nirodha; St nirodhamgāmī.

² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (x). A. IX. 81, vol. iv. 409.

³ B^{mr} add navakānam peyyālo; K navakānam peyyālo ca.

⁴ S^d karaṇa. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (i), 290.

⁵ Cp. D. xiii. 42, vol. i. 250; xxvi. 28, *ante*, 77. A. X. 23. 17, vol. v. 23; 50. 3, *ibid.* 89.

sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati, ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ayam pi¹ dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto

hoti suta-dharo suta-sannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā² majjhe-kalyāṇā pariyosāna-kalyāṇā sāttham³ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam⁴ abhivadanti, tathā-rūpassa dhammā bahussutā⁵ honti dhātā⁶ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇa-

mitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna

ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu subbaco⁷ hoti sovacassa-karaṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇa-ggāhī anusāsanim. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu subbaco hoti . . . pe . . . padakkhiṇa-ggāhī anusāsanim, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni

sabrahmacāriṇam uccāvacaṇi kiṅkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇam . . . pe . . . alaṃ saṃvidhātum, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ

āvuso bhikkhu dhamma-kāmo hoti piya-samudāhāro abhidhamme abhivināye ulāra-pāmujo.⁸ Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu dhamma-kāmo hoti . . . pe . . . ulāra-pāmujo, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ

¹ So SS; B^{mr} (ayam); K omits pi.

² S^d kalyāṇam, and onwards.

³ B^{mr} sātthā savyañjanā.

⁴ S^d inserts pakāseti.

⁵ S^d bahussutassa; S^t bahutāssa.

⁶ So S^t B^{mr}; S^d K dhatā.

⁷ B^r K suvaco.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} pāmojo; K ulāra-pāmojo.

āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītara¹-cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhārehi, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradḍha-viriyo viharati,² akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva dāḷha-parakkamo³ anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu āradḍha-viriyo viharati . . . pe . . . anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena sati-nepakkena samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitam pi saritā anusaritā. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu satimā⁴ hoti . . . pe . . . saritā anussaritā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya⁵-gāminiyā. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti . . . pe . . . sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

(ii) Dasa kasiṇāyatanāni.⁶ Paṭhavi-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ⁷ appamānaṃ. Āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . tejo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . vāyo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . nīla-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . pīta-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . lohita-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . odāta-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . ākāsa-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . viññāna-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ⁸ appamānaṃ.

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K itarītarehi.

² Cp. ante, 2. 1 (xvi) 237.

³ S^c parakamo.

⁴ SS saritā.

⁵ S^d dukkhakkhaya.

⁶ Cp. infra, xxxiv. 2. 3 (ii). A. X. 25, vol. v. 46; 29. 4, *ibid.* 60.

⁷ So S^c B^{mr} Sum-S^{cd}-Br; S^d addhayaṃ; S^t ayañcayaṃ; K anvayaṃ.

⁸ As above; S^t ayañcayaṃ.

(iii) Dasa akusala-kamma-pathā.¹ Pānātipāto, adinnā-dānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-vādo, pisunā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, vyāpādo, micchā-ditthi.

(iv) Dasa kusala-kamma-pathā.² Pānātipātā, veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisunāya vācāya³ veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya⁴ veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, anabhijjhā, avyāpādo, sammā-ditthi.

(v) Dasa ariya-vāsā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti chaḷaṅga-samannāgato ekārakkho catur-āpasseno panunna⁶-pacceka-sacco samavaya-satthesano⁷ anāvila-saṃkappo passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimutta-pañño. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmacchando⁸ pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīna-middhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅga-samannāgato hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā. . . Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. . . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā. . . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. . . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅga-samannāgato hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (v). ² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (vi).

³ S^{ct} pisunāvācāya; S^d pisunāvācā.

⁴ So S^{ct}; S^d pharusāvācā.

⁵ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (vii). A. X. 19, vol. v. 29.

⁶ So S^{cd} B^{mr}; S^t panunna; K panunna.

⁷ S^t -sathesano; S^d sañcavayasathesano.

⁸ For this succession cp. D. xxii. 13, vol. ii. 300.

hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu catur-āpasseno hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saṃkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati, saṃkhāy' ekaṃ adhvāseti, saṃkhāy' ekaṃ vinodeti,¹ saṃkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti.² Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu catur-āpasseno hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu panunna-pacceka-sacco hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ puthu-pacceka-saccāni sabbāni 'ssa tāni³ nunnāni⁴ honti panunnāni cattāni vantāni⁵ muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni.⁶ Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu panunna-pacceka-sacco hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu samavaya-satṭhesano⁷ hoti. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu samavaya-satṭhesano hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu anāvila-saṃkappo hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāma-saṃkappo pahīno hoti, vyāpāda-saṃkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsā-saṃkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu anāvila-saṃkappo hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-citto hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-citto hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-pañño hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu 'Rāgo me pahīno uechinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti, 'Doso me pahīno uechinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhā-

¹ S^{dt} omit this clause ; K puts it last.

² S^c paṭivajjeti.

³ S^d sabbānissaraṇāni.

⁴ S^t nunnāni.

⁵ SS (apparently) vattāni.

⁶ So S^{cdt} K ; B^{mr} paṭippassaddhāni.

⁷ S^d samacayasatṭhesano.

vam gato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti, 'Moho me pahino ucchinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhāvam gato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-pañño hoti.

(vi) Dasa asekhā¹ dhammā. Asekhā sammā-ditṭhi, asekho sammā-saṃkappo, asekhā sammā-vācā, asekho sammā-kammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammā-vāyāmo, asekhā sammā-sati, asekhā sammā-samādhi, asekham sammā-ñāṇaṃ, asekhā sammā-vimutti.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dasa dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tṭhita-kam, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānu-kampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā vuṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi²—'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho³ tvam Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ abhāsīti.'

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Samanuñño Sattā ahoṣi.⁴ Attamaṇā ca te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Saṃgīti-Suttantaṃ samattaṃ.⁵

¹ K asekkhā. In xxxiv. 2. 3 (x), B^{mr} also asekkhā. Cp. A. X. 112 (asekhiyā), vol. v. 222.

² S^c āyāmantesi; S^d omits; S^t amantesi.

³ S^c sādhuco.

⁴ SS ahoṣīti.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ dasamaṃ; K Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ nāma dasamaṃ Suttantaṃ samattaṃ.

[xxxiv. Dasuttara-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya¹ pokkharaniyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'Āvuso bhikkhave² ti. 'Āvuso ti' kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

'Dasuttaram pavakkhāmi Dhammam nibbāna-pattiyā
Dukkhas' antakiriyaṃ sabba-gantha-ppamocanam.'

2. Eko āvuso dhammo bahu-kāro, eko dhammo bhāvetabbo, eko dhammo pariññeyyo, eko dhammo pahātabbo, eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho, eko dhammo uppādetabbo, eko dhammo abhiññeyyo, eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

(i) Katamo eko dhammo bahu-kāro? Appamādo³ kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bahu-kāro.

(ii) Katamo eko dhammo bhāvetabbo? Kāya-gatā sati⁴ sāta-sahagatā. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bhāvetabbo.

(iii) Katamo eko dhammo pariññeyyo? Phasso sāsavo upādāniyo. Ayaṃ eko dhammo pariññeyyo.

¹ Sc haggarāya.

² So St B^{mr} K; Sc^d bhikkhavo.

³ Cp. A. I. 9. 3, vol. i. 16; VI. 53, vol. iii. 364. S. i. 89; v. 232.

⁴ Cp. A. I. 16, vol. i. 30; 20. 101, *ibid.* 42, ff. S. ii. 21; iv. 359.

(iv) Katamo eko dhammo pahātabbo? Asmi-māno.¹ Ayaṃ eko dhammo pahātabbo.

(v) Katamo eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo? Ayoniso-manasikāro.² Ayaṃ eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo.

(vi) Katamo eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo? Yoniso-manasikāro. Ayaṃ eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo.

(vii) Katamo eko dhammo duppativijho? Ānantariko³ ceto-samādhī. Ayaṃ eko dhammo duppativijho.

(viii) Katamo eko dhammo uppādetabbo? Akuppaṇṇāṇāṃ. Ayaṃ eko dhammo uppādetabbo.

(ix) Katamo eko dhammo abhiññeyyo? Sabbe sattā āhāra-tṭhitikā.⁴ Ayaṃ eko dhammo abhiññeyyo.

(x) Katamo eko dhammo sacchikātabbo? Akuppā ceto-vimutti.⁵ Ayaṃ eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

It' ime⁶ dasa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

3. Dve dhammā⁷ bahu-kārā, dve dhammā bhāvetabbā, dve dhammā pariññeyyā, dve dhammā pahātabbā, dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā, dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā, dve dhammā duppativijjhā, dve dhammā uppādetabbā, dve dhammā abhiññeyyā, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame dve dhammā bahu-kārā? Sati ca sam-pajaññaṃ ca.⁸ Ime dve dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame dve dhammā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca.⁹ Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame dve dhammā pariññeyyā? Nāmaṇ ca rūpaṇ ca.¹⁰ Ime dve dhammā pariññeyyā.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 38. 4, vol. ii. 41; 200. 17, *ibid.* 216. V. 71. 8, vol. iii. 85 ff.

² For (v) and (vi) cp. A. vol. i. 4, 5, 13, 14, 16. S. v. 84, 93.

³ K anantariko.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 8, *ante*, 211.

⁵ Cp. S. ii. 299; iv. 297.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K iti ime.

⁷ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9, *ante*, 212.

⁸ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xviii), *ante*, 213.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xxiii), *ante*, 213.

¹⁰ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (i), *ante*, 212.

(iv) Katame dve dhammā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca.¹ Ime dve dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Dovacassatā ca pāpa-mittatā ca.² Ime dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Sovacassatā ca³ kalyāṇa-mittatā ca.⁴ Ime dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya,⁵ yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. Ime dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame dve dhammā uppādetabbā? Khaye ñānaṃ, anuppāde ñānaṃ.⁶ Ime dve dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame dve dhammā abhiññeyyā? Dve⁷ dhātuyo, saṃkhatā ca dhātu⁸ asaṃkhatā ca dhātu.⁸ Ime dve dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame dve dhammā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca.⁹ Ime dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime vīsati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

4. Tayo dhammā bahu-kārā, tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā, . . . pe . . . tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame tayo dhammā bahu-kārā? Sappurisa-saṃsevo,¹⁰ saddhamma-savanaṃ,¹¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime tayo dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā? Tayo samādhi,¹² savitakko savicāro samādhi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi, avitakko avicāro samādhi. Ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (ii), ante, 212.

² Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (vi), ante, 212. ³ S^c inserts visesā.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (vii), ante, 212. ⁵ Cp. S. iii. 69.

⁶ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xxxiii), ante, 214.

⁷ S^t omits. ⁸⁻⁸ S^d omits; S^t asaṃkhā dhātu.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xxxii), ante, 214.

¹⁰ Cp. S. v. 347. ¹¹ K -ssavanaṃ.

¹² Cp. D. xxxiii. 1. 10 (l), ante, 219.

(iii) Katame tayo dhammā pariññeyyā? Tisso vedanā,¹ sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Ime tayo dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame tayo dhammā pahātabbā? Tisso taṇhā,² kāma-taṇhā, bhava-taṇhā, vibhava-taṇhā. Ime tayo dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame tayo dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Tīṇi akusala-mūlāni,³ lobho akusala-mūlaṃ, doso akusala-mūlaṃ, moho akusala-mūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame tayo dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Tīṇi kusala-mūlāni,⁴ alobho kusala-mūlaṃ, adoso kusala-mūlaṃ, amoho kusala-mūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame tayo dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Tisso nissāraṇiyā dhātuyo,⁵ kāmānam etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ, rūpānam etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ āruppaṃ,⁶ yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame tayo dhammā uppādetabbā? Tīṇi ñāṇāni, atītaṃse⁷ ñāṇaṃ, anāgataṃse ñāṇaṃ, paccuppannaṃse ñāṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā? Tisso dhātuyo,⁸ kāma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu. Ime tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā? Tisso vijjā,⁹ pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇaṃ vijjā, sattānaṃ cutūpapāte ñāṇaṃ vijjā, āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ vijjā. Ime tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (xxvi), ante, 216. M. i. 302, 396, 500.

² Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (xvi), ante, 216.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (i), ante, 214.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (ii), ante, 214.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (xvii), ante, 247.

⁶ So Sed; St āruppā; B^{nr} K arūpaṃ.

⁷ So SS Br; B^m K atītaṃsa-, and so onwards.

⁸ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (xiii), ante, 215.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (lviii), ante, 220.

It' ime tiṃsa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

5. Cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā, cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā? Cattāri cakkāni,¹ patirūpa-desā-vāso, sappurisuṇpassayo,² attasammāpanidhi, pubbe ca kata-puññatā. Ime cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā? Cattāro satipatthānā.³ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . citte⁴ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā? Cattāro āhārā,⁵ kabalīkārō⁶ āhārō oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā,⁷ viññānaṃ catuttham. Ime kho cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame cattāro dhammā pahātabbā? Cattāro oghā, kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho.⁸ Ime cattāro dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame cattāro dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Cattāro yogā, kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, ditthi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.⁹ Ime cattāro dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame cattāro dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Cattāro viṣaṃyoga, kāmāyoga-viṣaṃyogo, bhavāyoga-viṣaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-viṣaṃyogo, avijjāyoga-viṣaṃyogo.¹⁰ Ime cattāro dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 31, vol. ii. 32.

² S^c B^{mr} sappurisuṇpassayo; S^d sappurisuṇpassayo; S^t K sappurisuṇpassayo (*Childers*, sappurisuṇpassayo).

³ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (i), *ante*, 221.

⁴ S^{cd} cittaesu.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xvii), *ante*, 228.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} kabalī-; K kavalī-.

⁷ SS tatiyo.

⁸ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxxi), *ante*, 230.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxxii), *ante*, 230.

¹⁰ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxxiii), *ante*, 230.

(vii) Katame cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Cattāro samādhi, hāna-bhāgiyo¹ samādhi, thiti-bhāgiyo samādhi, visesa-bhāgiyo samādhi, nibbedha-bhāgiyo samādhi. Ime cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā? Cattār ñāṇāni, dhamme ñāṇaṃ,² anvaye ñāṇaṃ,² paricce³ ñāṇaṃ sammuti⁴-ñāṇaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā? Cattāri ariya-saccāni,⁵ dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-gāminī patipadā ariya-saccaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā? Cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni,⁶ sotāpatti-phalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-phalaṃ, arahatta-phalaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime cattārīsaṃ dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

6. Pañca dhammā bahu-kārā, pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā, . . . pe . . . pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame pañca dhammā bahu-kārā? Pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xvi), ante, 237*] . . . Ime pañca dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā? Pañcaṅgiko sammā-samādhi, pīti-pharaṇatā, sukha-pharaṇatā, ceto-

¹ See these four as saññā, A. IV. 179, vol. ii. 167.

²⁻² Cp. S. ii. 58.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} paricchede (so Childers).

⁴ So S^c; B^{mr} K sammutiyā; S^{dt} omit the fourth ñāṇa. Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xii), ante, 227.

⁵ Cp. xxii. 16 ff., ante, vol. ii. 304 ff. A. III. 61. 6-13, vol. i. 176, and onwards. M. i. 62, 184; iii. 248. S. v. 414 ff.

⁶ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xv), ante, 227.

pharaṇatā, āloka - pharaṇatā, paccavekkhaṇa - nimittam.¹
Ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame pañca dhammā pariññeyyā? Pañc' upā-
dāna-kkhandhā,² seyyathidaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho vedau-
ūpādāna-kkhandho saññūpādāna-kkhandho samkhārūpā-
dāna-kkhandho viññānūpādāna-kkhandho. Ime pañca
dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame pañca dhammā pahātabbā? Pañca nīva-
raṇāni,³ kāmacchanda - nīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpāda - nīvaraṇaṃ,
thīna - middha - nīvaraṇaṃ, uddhacca - kukucca - nīvaraṇaṃ,
vicikicchā - nīvaraṇaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame⁴ pañca dhammā hāna - bhāgiyā? Pañca
ceto-khilā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati . . .
[Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xix), ante, 237] . . . Ime pañca
dhammā hāna - bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame pañca dhammā visesa - bhāgiyā? Pañc'
indriyāni,⁴ saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ,
samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā
visesa - bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Pañca
nissāraṇiyā dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmaṃ⁵
manasikaroto . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xxiv), ante,
239] . . . Ime pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame pañca dhammā uppādetabbā? Pañca-
ñāniko⁶ sammā-samādhi. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppanna-
sukho⁷ c' eva āyatiñ ca sukha-vipāko ti' paccattam yeva
ñānaṃ uppajjati. 'Ayaṃ samādhi⁸ ariyo nirāmisso' ti

¹ SS paccavekkhanā°; K paccavekkhaṇā°. Cp. A. V. 28. 10, vol. iii. 27.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 1 (ii), ante, 233.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 1 (vi), ante, 234.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 1 (xxiii), ante, 239.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K kāme.

⁶ B^m ñāniyo. Cp. A. V. 27, vol. iii. 24.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum A; SS sukham.

⁸ K sammāsamādhi.

paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. ‘Ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisa-sevito¹ ti’ paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. ‘Ayaṃ samādhi santo² paṇīto paṭippassaddha-laddho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca³ sasamkhāra⁴-niggayha⁵-vāritavato⁶ ti’ paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. ‘So⁷ kho paṇāham imam samādhim⁸ sato va⁹ samāpajjāmi,¹⁰ sato¹¹ vuṭṭhahāmiti’¹² paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. Ime pañca dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā? Pañca vimuttāyatānāni. Idh’ āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko¹³ sabrahmacārī . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xxv), ante, 241] . . . Ime pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā? Pañca dhamma-kkhandhā,¹⁴ sila-kkhandho, samādhi-kkhandho, paññā-kkhandho, vimutti-kkhandho, vimutti-ñāṇa-dassana-kkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It’ ime paññāsa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

7. Cha dhammā bahu-kārā, cha dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame cha dhammā bahu-kārā? Cha sārāṇiyā dhammā. Idh’ āvuso bhikkhuno mettam kāya-kammaṃ

¹ So SS K; B^{mr} -samsevito.

² Cp. A. III. 100. 4, vol. i. 254.

³ So S^d K Sum A; S^{ct} va; B^{mr} omit.

⁴ So S^c B^m A; S^{dt} B^r samkhāra; K samkhāraṃ.

⁵ So S^{ct} B^{mr}; S^d niggaya; K nigayha.

⁶ So S^{cdt} K A; B^m vārivāvato; B^r vādītāho. Hardy in A. iii. 24 vāritāvato. Sum-S^c cāritato; S^d vāritato; B^r vārivāvato.

⁷ S^c omits this clause.

⁸ S^{dt} samādhi.

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; K ca.

¹⁰ B^m sammāpajjāmi.

¹¹ S^t A add va.

¹² S^t vuṭṭhahāmiti; S^d vuṭṭha.

¹³ K garuṭṭhāniyo.

¹⁴ S^c pañcakkhandhāni. Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxv), ante, 229.

paccupaṭṭhitam hoti . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 2. 2 (xiv), ante, 245*] . . . Ime cha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame cha dhammā bhāvetabbā? Cha anussati-
tṭhānāni,¹ Buddhānussati, Dhammānussati, Saṃghānussati,
sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.² Ime cha dhammā
bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame cha dhammā pariññeyyā? Cha ajjhātikāni
āyatanāni,³ cakkhāyatanam, sotāyatanam, ghāṇāyatanam,
jivhāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, manāyatanam. Ime cha
dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame cha dhammā pahātabbā? Cha tanhā-kāyā,⁴
rūpa - tanhā, sadda - tanhā, gandha - tanhā, rasa - tanhā,
phoṭṭhabba-tanhā, dhamma-tanhā. Ime cha dhammā
pahātabbā.

(v) Katame cha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Cha agāravā,⁵
Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso,
Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . .
paṭisanthāre agāravo viharati appatisso. Ime cha dhammā
hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame cha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Cha gāravā.⁶
Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso,
Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . .
paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso. Ime cha
dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame cha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Cha nissā-
raṇīyā⁷ dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya:—
'Mettā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā . . . [*Text as in
xxxiii. 2. 2 (xvii), ante, 247*] . . . Ime cha dhammā
duppaṭivijjhā.

¹ Scd anussatiṭṭhānāni.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (xix), ante, 250.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (i), ante, 243.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (viii), ante, 244.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (ix), ante, 244.

⁶ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (x), ante, 244.

⁷ B^m nissaraṇīyā; B^r K nissaraṇīyā; S^d nissaraṇīyā.

(viii) *Katame cha dhammā uppādetabbā?* Cha satata-vihārā.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ime cha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) *Katame cha dhammā abhiññeyyā?* Cha anuttariyāni,² dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anusutānuttariyaṃ. Ime cha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) *Katame cha dhammā sacchikātabbā?* Cha abhiññā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti³ . . . pe . . . yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti:⁴ dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca: para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti: aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati⁵ seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati: dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime saṭṭhi dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (xx), ante, 250. So B^m; S^c K sattā-vihārā; S^d sattaviharati; B^r sata-v^o.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (xviii), ante, 250.

³ Cp. ii. 87-96, ante, vol. i. 78 ff. A. vol. iii. 280.

⁴ So B^r K. Hardy (A. iii. 280) prints (as in D. ii. 87 . . .) va samvatteti.

⁵ Cp. xxviii. 16, ante, 110.

8. Satta dhamnā bahu-kārā, satta dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame satta dhammā bahu-kārā? Satta dhanāni,¹ saddhā-dhanam, sīla-dhanam, hiri-dhanam, ottappa-dhanam, suta-dhanam, cāga-dhanam, paññā-dhanam. Ime satta dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame satta dhammā bhāvetabbā? Satta boj्jhaᅅgā,² sati-samboj्jhaᅅgo, dhamma-vicaya-samboj्jhaᅅgo, viriya-samboj्jhaᅅgo, pīti-samboj्jhaᅅgo, passaddhi-samboj्jhaᅅgo, samādhī-samboj्jhaᅅgo, upekhā-samboj्jhaᅅgo. Ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame satta dhammā pariññeyyā? Satta viññāᅇa-tᅇhitiyo. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 2. 3 (x), ante, 253*] . . . Ime satta dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame satta dhammā pahātabbā? Sattānusayā,³ kāmarāgānusayo, paᅇighānusayo, ditᅇhānusayo, vicīkicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo. Ime satta dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame satta dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Satta asaddhammā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appa-ssuto hoti, kusīto hoti, mutᅇᅇha-ssati hoti, duppaᅇᅇo hoti. Ime satta dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame satta dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Satta saddhammā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī⁶ hoti, bahu-ssuto hoti, āradᅇha-viriyo hoti, upatᅇᅇhita-sati hoti, paᅇᅇᅇavā hoti. Ime satta dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

¹ B^{mr} K ariya-dhanāni. Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (i), ante, 251.

² So SS; B^{mr} K samboj्jhaᅅgā; cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (ii), ante, 251.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K satta anusayā. Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (xii), ante, 254.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (iv), ante, 252.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (v), ante, 252.

⁶ So S^{ct}; S^d ottāpī; B^{mr} K ottappī.

(vii) Katame satta dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Satta sapurisa-dhammā.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti, atthaññū ca, attaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca, puggalaññū² ca. Ime satta dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame satta dhammā uppādetabbā? Satta saññā,³ anicca-saññā, anatta-saññā, asubha-saññā, ādīnava-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā. Ime satta dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame satta dhammā abhiññeyyā? Satta niddesa-vatthūni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sikkhā-samādāne tibba-cchando hoti . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 3 (vii), ante, 252] . . . Ime satta dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame satta dhammā sacchikātabbā? Satta khīṇāsavabalāni. ⁴Idh' āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam p' āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi⁵ khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sandiṭṭhā honti . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno viveka-ninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti viveka-ponaṃ viveka-pabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭṭhaṃ vyanti-bhūtaṃ sabbaso āsava-ṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam p' āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (vi), ante, 252.

² So B^{mr}; S^{cdt} puggalaparavaraññū; K puggalaparoparaññū.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (viii), ante, 253.

⁴ Cp. eight in A. VIII. 28. 3 ff., vol. iv. 224.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

subhāvītā. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pañc' indriyāni bhāvītāni honti subhāvītāni. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno satta bojjaṅgā bhāvītā honti subhāvītā. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito.¹ Yam p' āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā paṭijānati 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.'² Ime satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime sattati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.³

2. 1. Aṭṭha dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame aṭṭha dhammā bahu-kārā? Aṭṭha hetū⁴ aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyakāya⁵ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattanti.⁶ Idh' āvuso Satthāraṃ⁷ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ⁸ sabrahmacāriṃ,⁹ yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya¹⁰ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya

¹ S^{dt} omit, but contain it in the next sentence.

² S^c omits from āsavā ti to near the end of 2. 1 (vii).

³ So S^{dt}; B^{mr} K paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

⁴ Cp. A. VIII. 2, vol. iv. 151.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^d -carikāya; S^t -cariyākāya; A cariyikāya.

⁶ B^{mr} K A add katame aṭṭha.

⁷ So SS A; B^{mr} K add vā.

⁸ So B^{mr} K A; S^{dt} -ṭhānikam.

⁹ S^d -cāri; S^t -cari.

¹⁰ S^d -cārikāya; S^t carikāya.

paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. Taṃ kho pana Satthāram upanissāya viharati¹ aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam sabrahmacāriṃ yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca, te kālena kālam upasaṃkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati² 'Idaṃ bhante katham? Imassa ko attho ti?' Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ c' eva vivaranti anuttāni³-katañ ca uttāni⁴-karonti, aneka-vihitesu ca kaṅkhā-tṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayan dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya⁵ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. Taṃ kho pana dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti, kāya-vūpakāsenā ca citta-vūpakāsenā ca.⁶ Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo . . . pe⁷ . . . saṃvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-saṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo . . . pe . . . saṃvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bahu-ssuto hoti suta-dharo suta-sannicayo, ye te dhammā ādi-kalyāṇā majjhe-kalyāṇā pariyosāna-kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā⁸ kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā bahu-ssutā honti dhātā⁹ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo . . . pe . . . saṃvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āradhā-viriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thānavā daḥha-parakkamo anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ

¹ S^d A viharanto ; S^t B^{mr} K viharati.

² B^m pariggaṇhati ; B^r parigaṇhāti.

³ So SS B^{mr} ; K A anuttāni-.

⁴ B^m uttāni ; B^r K uttāniṃ. ⁵ S^{dt} -cāriyikāya.

⁶ S^d cittā^o ; S^t omits cittavūpakāsenā ca.

⁷ Not in MSS.

⁸ So S^{dt} B^{mr} ; K A sāttham savyañjanam. ⁹ B^r dhātā.

chattho hetu chattho paccayo . . . pe . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu satimā¹ hoti paramena² sati-nepakkena³ samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā.⁴ Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo . . . pe . . . samvattati.

⁵Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pañcasu upādāna-kkhandhesu⁵ udayavyayānupassī⁶ viharati—‘Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo,⁷ iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṃkhārā . . . iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃssa samudayo, iti viññānaṃssa atthagamo ti.’ Ayaṃ⁸ atthamo hetu atthamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati. Ime attha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame attha dhammā bhāvetabbā? Ariyo Atthaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdaṃ⁹ sammā-ditṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati, sammā-samādhi. Ime attha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame attha dhammā pariññeyyā? Attha loka-dhammā,¹⁰ lābho ca alābho ayaso ca yaso ca¹¹ nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca. Ime attha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame attha dhammā pahātabbā? Attha mic-

¹ A here diverges from this text.

² S^t paracena.

³ S^t nepane.

⁴ S^d anussarita; S^t sarianussaritaṃ.

⁵⁻⁵ So B^{mr}; S^d A pañcasu kho pan’ upādānakkh^o; S^t pañcasu kho paṃnupamānā^o; K adds pana after pañcasu.

⁶ So S^t; S^d udayavyayānupassī; B^{mr} K A udayabbayānupassī.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K A atthaṅgamo.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ Cp. xix. 61, ante, vol. ii. 251; xxii. 21, *ibid.* 311. A. iii. 61. 13, vol. i. 177; 62. 6, *ibid.* 180, and onwards. M. i. 15, 48, and onwards. S. v. 8-10.

¹⁰ Cp. xxxiii. 3. 1 (ix), ante, 260.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K yaso ca ayaso ca.

chattā,¹ micchā-ditṭhi, micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājivo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchā-samādhī. Ime aṭṭha dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame aṭṭha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Aṭṭha kusīta-vatthūni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (iv), ante, 255] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame aṭṭha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Aṭṭha ārabha - vatthūni . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (v), ante, 256] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā duppaṭṭivijjhā? Aṭṭh' akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariya-vāsāya² . . . [Text as in the nine akkhaṇas, xxxiii. 3. 2 (iv), ante, 263, reduced to eight by the omission of the section asura-kāyaṃ uppanno hoti] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā duppaṭṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā? Aṭṭha MahāPurisa-vitakkā³—' Appicchassa ayaṃ⁴ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa: santuṭṭhassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa: pavivittassa⁵ ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṃgaṇikārāmassa: āraddha - viriyassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa: upaṭṭhita-satissa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭha-ssatissa: samāhitassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa: paññāvato⁶ ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa: nippapañcārāmassa ayaṃ dhammo nippapañca - ratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañca-ratino ti.' Ime aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā? Aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (x), ante, 260] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 3. 1 (i), ante, 254. Ten, with the addition of micchā-ñānaṃ, micchā-vimutti, infra, xxxiv. 2. 3 (iv), 290.

² S^d āsamāya abrahmacariya-vāsāya.

³ Cp. A. VIII. 30. 3, vol. iii. 229.

⁴ B^{mr} K appicchassāyaṃ, and so in successive clauses.

⁵ S^{cd} paviccittassa. ⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K A paññāvato.

(x) Katame aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā? Aṭṭha vimokhā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (x), ante, 261] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime asīti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

2. Nava dhammā bahu-kārā . . pe . . . nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame nava dhammā bahu-kārā? Nava yoniso-manasikāra - mulakā¹ dhammā. Yoniso - manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samahitena cittaena² yathā-rūpaṃ pajānāti³ passati, yathā-bhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ⁴ nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati. Ime nava dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame nava dhammā bhāvetabbā? Nava pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgāni,⁵ sila-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, citta-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, ditṭhi-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, kaṅkhā - vitarana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, maggāmagga-ñāna-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, paṭipadā-ñāna-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, ñāna-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, paññā-visuddhi⁶ pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimutti-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ. Ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame nava dhammā pariññeyyā? Nava sattāvāsā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (iii), 263⁷] . . . Ime nava dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame nava dhammā pahātabbā? Nava taṇhā-

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K -mūlikā.

² So SS; B^{mr} samāhite citte; K samāhitacitto.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K jānāti. ⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K sayamaṃ.

⁵ See the first four in A. IV. 194. 1, vol. ii. 195.

⁶ S^c omits the clause; S^{dt} omit visuddhi.

⁷ In the ninth clause, after samatikkamma, K prints santametamaṃ paṇitametanti.

mūlakā¹ dhammā : taṇhaṃ² paṭicca pariyesanā ; pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho ; lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo ; vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo ; chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ ;³ ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho ; pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ ; macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho ; ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ paṭicca⁴ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-
viggaha - vivāda - tuvaṃtuva⁵ - pesuṇṇā - musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ime nava dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame nava dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā ? Nava āghāta - vatthūni . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (i), ante, 262.*] . . . Ime nava dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame nava dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā ? Nava āghāta-paṭivīṇayā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (ii), ante, 262.*] . . . Ime nava dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame nava dhammā duppaṭivījḥā ? Nava nānattā ; dhātu - nānattaṃ⁶ paṭicca uppajjati phassa - nānattaṃ ; phassa - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanā - nānattaṃ ; vedanā - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññā - nānattaṃ ; saññā - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃkappa - nānattaṃ ; saṃkappa - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chanda - nānattaṃ ; chanda - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāha - nānattaṃ ; pariḷāha - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanā - nānattaṃ ; pariyesanā - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābha - nānattaṃ. Ime nava dhammā duppaṭivījḥā.

(viii) Katame nava dhammā uppādetabbā ? Nava saññā :⁷ asubha-saññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā, sabba-lokē⁸ anabhirati-saññā, anicca-saññā, anicce dukkha-saññā,

¹ So SS B^{mr} ; K mūlikā. Cp. A. IX. 23, vol. iv. 400.

² S^{dt} taṇhā ; K *prefixes* taṃ. Cp. xv. 9, *ante*, vol. ii. 58.

³ B^{mr} ajjhosāno. ⁴ So B^{mr} K ; SS *omit* (so xv. 9).

⁵ So SS (*and* D. xv. 9) ; B^{mr} K tuvaṃtuvaṃ.

⁶ Cp. S. ii. 140 ff.

⁷ Cp. *ten*, with the addition of nirodha-saññā, *infra*, 2. 3 (viii). A. IX. 16, vol. iv. 387 ; 93, *ibid.* 465. S. v. 132.

⁸ S^c lohike.

dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā. Ime nava dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame nava dhammā abhiññeyyā? Nava anu-pubba - vihārā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (v), ante, 265*] . . . Ime nava dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame nava dhammā sacchikātabbā? Nava anu-pubba-nirodhā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (vi), 266*] . . . Ime nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime navuti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

3. Dasa dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame dasa dhammā bahu-kārā? Dasa nātha-karaṇa¹ - dhammā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (i), 266*] . . . Ime dasa dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā? Dasa kasiṇāya-tanāni . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (ii), 268*] . . . Ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame dasa dhammā pariññeyyā? Das' āyatanāni:² cakkhāyatanam, rūpāyatanam, sotāyatanam, saddāyatanam, ghānāyatanam, gandhāyatanam, jivhāyatanam, rasāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, phoṭṭhabbāyatanam. Ime dasa dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame dasa dhammā pahātabbā? Dasa micchattā:³ micchā-ditṭhi, micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati,⁴ micchā-samādhī, micchā-ñāṇam, micchā-vimutti. Ime dasa dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame dasa dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Dasa akusala-kamma-pathā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (iii). 269*]⁵ . . . Ime dasa dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K karaṇā.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (i), (ii); ante, 243.

³ Cp. eight, 3. 1 (i), ante, 254.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ K here inserts the missing micchā-sati (see above, iv⁴) at the head of the list, and drops micchā-ditṭhi at the end.

(vi) Katame dasa dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Dasa kusala-kamma-pathā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (iv), 269*] . . . Ime dasa dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Dasa ariya-vāsā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (v), 269*] Ime dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame dasa dhammā uppādetabbā? Dasa saññā :¹ asubha-saññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā, sabba-loke anabhirati-saññā, anicca-saññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā. Ime dasa dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā? Dasa nijjara²-vatthūni. Sammā-ditṭhissa micchā-ditṭhi nijjinṇā³ hoti, ye ca micchādītṭhi-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa⁴ nijjinṇā honti,⁵ sammādītṭhi-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-saṃkappassa micchā-saṃkappo . . . pe . . . Sammā-vācassa micchā-vācā . . . pe . . . Sammā-kammantassa micchā-kammanto . . . pe . . . Sammā-ājivassa micchā-ājivo . . . pe . . . Sammā-vāyāmassa micchā-vāyāmo . . . pe . . . Sammā-satissa micchā-sati . . . pe . . . Sammā-samādhissa micchā-samādhi . . . pe . . . Sammā-ñāṇassa micchā-ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Sammā-vimuttissa micchā-vimutti nijjinṇā hoti, ye ca micchā-vimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjinṇā honti, sammā-vimutti paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvana-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Ime dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā.

Micchā-ditṭhi then appears as first of the kusala-kamma-pathā, the number ten being preserved by combining pharusāya with samphappalāpāya and omitting vācāya veramaṇī.

¹ Cp. the nine, above, § 2. 2 (viii), 289.

² So St B^m Sum; S^{cd} nijjarā; B^r K nijjinṇa. Cp. A. X. 106, vol. v. 215.

³ So St B^{mr} K; S^c nijjinṇā; S^d nijjarā.

⁴ K prints tepassa (throughout).

⁵ B^{mr} omit this clause, and below.

(x) Katame dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā? Dasa asekhā dhammā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (vi), 271] . . .
Ime dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime satam¹ dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā ti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Dasuttara-Suttantam.²

Pāṭika-Vaggo.³

⁴Pāṭiko-d-Umbarī c' eva Cakkavatti Aggaññakam

¹ K satta.

² S^d suttam; B^{mr} add ekādasanam samattam; K ekādasanam niṭṭhitam.

³ S^t Pāṭikāvaggo; B^{mr} omit; K adds niṭṭhito.

⁴ B^{mr} conclude as follows:

Tatr' uddānam—

Pāṭiko ca Udumbaram Cakkavatti Aggaññakam
Sampasādana-Pāsadam MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇam
SiṅgālĀṭānāṭiyakam Saṅgiti ca Dasuttaram,
Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭika-Vaggo ti vuccati.

K prints: Tass' uddānam

Pāṭikañ ca Udumbaram Cakkavatti ca Aggaññam
Sampasādañ ca Pāsadam, Lakkhaṇena Siṅgālakam
Āṭānāṭiyam Saṅgiti Dasuttarena ekādasā ti.

Catuttiṃsa-Sutta-patimaṇḍito Dīgha-Nikāyo niṭṭhito.

Catutimse ca Suttantā tivaggo yassa saṅgaho

Esa Dīgha-Nikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko.

Kasmā pan' esa Dīgha-Nikāyo ti vuccati?

Dīghappamañānam suttānam samūhato nivāsato

Samūha-nivāsāhi Dīgha-Nikāyo ti vuccati.

Sihala-potthake Pāṭika-vaggassa—

Pāṭikodumbarī ceva Cakkavatti Aggaññakam,
Sampasādañ ca Pāsadam MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇam,

Sampasādañ ca Pāsādaṃ¹ MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇaṃ
 Sigālātānāṭiyakaṃ² Saṅgītiñ ca Dasuttaraṃ,
 Ekādasahi Sutthehi Pātika-Vaggo ti vuccati.³

Pabātum sakalam dukkhaṃ,
 Viñitum sakalam sukhaṃ,
 Pappotum amataṃ khemaṃ,
 Dhamma-rājassa santike ti.

DĪGHA-NIKĀYAM NITTHITAM.

Siṅgālakañ ca Ātānāṭiyakaṃ Saṅgītiñ ca Dasuttaraṃ,
 Ekādasahi Sutthehi Pātikavaggo ti vuccatīti.

Īdis-uddānaṃ dissati.

¹ S^t Sāmaññaṃ.

² S^{dt} Ātānāṭiyakaṃ (omitting Sigāla).

³ S^t ends here, with an index of Suttas according to the leaves of the MS. S^{cd} continue.

Index I.

PROPER NAMES : (i) PERSONS AND EPITHETS.

- AṄĠĪRASA, 196.
 Ajita (General of the Licchavis), 15.
 Aññadatthudasa, 29, 135.
 Anabhibhūta, 29, 135.
 Anāthapiṇḍaka, 142.
 Anuttara, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Abhibhu, 29, 135.
 Arahant, see Buddha.
 Arittha, 201.
 Ariya, 55, 181.
 Asañña-satta (devas), 33, 263.
 Asura, 148, 149, 153, 168-9, 171-2, 174, 176-7.
 Asura-kāya, 7, 8, 264.
 Asurā (female), 7.

 Ānanda, 118.
 Ābhassara (devas), 218, 253, 263 ; -kāya, 29, 84 ; -samvattanika, 28, 84.
 Ālavaka, 205.

 Inda, 176, 204 ; manuj-, 176, 178 ; -nāma, 197-9, 202.
 Issara, 29 ; -kutta, 28, 30.

 Uttarakurus, the, 199.
 Udāyi, 115.
 Udumbarika, 37, 57.
 Uddaka, 126.
 Upavāna, 141.

 Ojasi, 201.
 Opamañña, 204.
 Opasamika, 264-5.

 Kakusandha, 196.
 Kattar, 29.
 Kandaramasuka, 9-11.
 Karatiya, 204.
 Kassapa, 196.
 Kāmasettha, 204.
 Kālakañjā, 7-8.
 Kinnughandū, 204.
 Kumbhaṇḍas, 194, 198, 203.
 Kuvera, 201, 202.
 Konāgamana, 196.
 Korakkhattiya, 6.

 Khiddā - padūsika (devas), 31-32.

 Gandhabbas, 148-9, 153, 168-9, 171-2, 174, 176-7, 194, 197, 203-4.
 Gula, 204.
 Gotama, 12 ff., 30, 32-4, 37-40, 53, 83-4, 134, 136-7, 196-9, 202. See Buddha. Sakya - putta, 196 ; samaṇa, 12 ff., 37 ff., 53, 57, 83-4, 134, 136-7 ; sirimat, 196. Describes himself as 'thero, rattaññū, cira-

pabbajito, addhagato,
vayo, anupatto,' 125.
Gopāla, 205.
Candana, 204.
Cittasena, 204.
Cunda, 118 ff., 207.
Janesabha, 204.
Jara-sigāla, 24.
Jāliya, 22 ff.
Jina, 154, 197-98, 202.
Tatojasi, 201.
Tatotalā, 201.
Tattalā, 201.
Tattolā, 201.
Tathāgata, 14, 24, 25, 26,
32-34, 45, 47, 115-6,
134, 135 (meaning of
the name), 217, 237,
264-5, 273 ff.
Tāvatiṃsa (devas), 259 ;
-parisā, 260.
Tusita (devas), 259.
Tejasi, 201.
Dadhimukha, 205.
Dalhanemi, 59 ff.
Dīgha, 205.
Devas, 31-3, 147-50, 153,
168-9, 171-2, 174-5,
177, 218-9, 234, 253,
259, 263 ;
asañña-satta, 33, 263 ;
khiddā-padūsika, 31 ;
cātummahārājika, 259 ;
Tāvatiṃsa, 259 ;
Tusita, 259 ;
nānattakāya, 253 ;
nimmāna-rati, 218, 259 ;
paranimmita - vasavattin,
218, 259 ;
brahmakāyika, 218, 253,
259, 263 ;

Devas (*continued*)—
mano-padūsika, 32-3 ;
Yāma, 259 ;
vinipātika, 218, 253 ;
subhakiṇṇa (and -kiṇṇa),
219, 253, 263 ;
-nikāya, 238, 264.
Devatā, 103, 104.
Devasūta, 204.
Dhataratṭha, 197.
Naruttama, 147.
Nāga, 148, 149, 153, 169,
171-2, 174, 177, 194,
199, 203.
Nāthaputta, 117, 118, 209-
10.
Nāthaputtiyas, 117, 118, 210.
Nigaṇṭhas, 117, 118, 210.
Nigrodha, 36 ff.
Nighaṇḍu, 204.
Nimmātar, 29.
Nimmāna-rati, 218, 259.
Netti, 205.
Nemi, 201.
Pajāpati, 204.
Pajjunna, 205.
Pañcālacaṇḍa, 205.
Panāda, 204.
Parinibbānika, 264-5.
Pasenadi-kosala, 83, 84.
Pātika-putta, 12-27.
Pāpimatā, 57.
Puṇṇaka, 204.
Purisa-damma-sārathi, 5, 76,
227, 237.
Purisājañña, 197-9, 202.
Purisuttama, 197-9, 202.
Petas, 197.
Buddha, the, 76, 197-9, 202.
See Tathāgata, Bhaga-
vant, and Samma-Sam-

- Buddha, the** (*continued*)—
 buddha. Titles and epithets :
 Aṅgīrasa, 196.
 Aññadatthudāsa, 135.
 Anabhibhūta, 135.
 Anuttara, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Abhibhu, 29, 135.
 Arahan̄t, 5, 24-6, 53-4, 76, 100-1, 114, 121-2, 133, 142 ff., 211 ff.
 Ariya, 55, 181.
 Opasamika, 264-5.
 Jina, 154, 197-9, 202.
 Naruttama, 147.
 Parinibbānika, 264-5.
 Purisa-damma-sārathi, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Purisājañña, 196-9, 202.
 Purisuttama, 197-9, 202.
 Loka-vidu, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Vasavattin, 29, 135.
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanna, 5, 76, 196, 227, 237.
 Vivattacchadda, 142 ff.
 Vitasārada, 196 ff.
 Satthar, 5, 76, 102, 120-2, 125, 181-2, 184, 186-7, 227, 237-8, 241, 244, 246-7, 278-9, 284-5.
 Sambodha-gāmin, 264-5.
 Sugata, 5, 13, 76, 181, 187, 196, 227, 237.
 Sugatappavedita, 264-5.
Buddha (Bhagavant, Satthar), Dhamma, and Saṅgha, 102, 193, 227, 238, 246-7, 280.
Buddhas, past and future, 54, 99-101.
Bumus, the, 6.
Brahman, 81, 83-4, 97, 147, 150, 175. Titles :
Brahman (*continued*)—
 Mahā-Brahmā, etc., 29, 30. For compounds see Index of words.
 Bhagavant, of Gotama, 1, and *passim*. Past and future, 99-101.
 Bhaggava-gotta, 1-35.
 Bhāradvāja, 80 ff., 204.
 Magadhas, the, 58.
 Maṇi, 205.
 Mano-padūsika (devas), 32, 33.
 Mandiya, 205.
 Mallas, the, 1, 207-9.
 Mahā-Panāda, 76.
 Mahā-Purisa, 142 ff. *Cp.* -vitakka, 287.
 Mahārājas, four, 194, 197-9, 200-6; catummahārājika, 259; -parisā, 260.
 Mātali, 204.
 Mānicara, 205.
 Māra, 57, 84, 147, 150, 175, 196; -parisā, 260.
 Migāra-mātar, 80.
 Milakkhu, 264.
 Mucalinda, 205.
 Metteyya, 76.
 Yakkhas, 194, 195, 201, 203-5.
 Yāma (devas), 259.
 Yugandhara, 205.
 Rāmaputta, 126.
 Licchavis, the, 15 ff.
 Loka-vidu, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Varuṇa, 204.
 Vasavattin, 29, 135.
 Vāsettha, 80 ff., 209.
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanna, 5, 76, 196, 227, 237.
 Vipassi, 195, 206.

Virūpakka, 199.
 Virūha, 198.
 Vivattacchadda, 142 ff.
 Vitasārada, 196 ff.
 Vedhañña, 117.
 Vessabhu, 195.
 Vessavaṇa, 194, 195, 201.
 Vessāmitta, 205.
 Sakka, 176.
 Sakkas, the, 117.
 Sakyas, the, 83, 84.
 Sakyaputta, 196.
 Sakya-puttiya, 6, 10, 130-3.
 Saṃkha, 75, 76.
 Sattar, *see* Buddha.
 Saṇḍa-Kumāra, 97.
 Samaṇuddesa, 118.
 Sammā-Sambuddha, 5, 24,
 25, 26, 53-4, 76, 99-
 102, 114 (cannot be two
 at once), 120-122, 125,
 133, 142 ff., 211-2,
 214, 220-1, 227, 233,
 237, 243, 251, 254, 262,
 264-6, 271.
 Sambodha-gāmin, 264-5.
 Sātāgira, 204.
 Sāriputta, 99, 116, 209.
 Sikhi, 195, 206.
 Singālaka, 180, 181, 193.
 Sīvaka, 205.
 Sugata, 5, 13, 76, 181, 187,
 196, 227, 237.
 Sugatapavedita, 264-5.
 Sunakkhatta, 2-12, 27.
 Suppagedha, 205.
 Sumana, 205.
 Sumukha, 205.
 Sūra, 201.
 Senāpati, 204-5.
 Serissaka, 205.
 Soma, 204.
 Hiri, 205.
 Hemavata, 204.

(ii) PLACES.

Akanittha, 237; -gāmin, 237.
 Atappa, 237.
 Anupiya, 1.
 Ambara, 201.
 Ambaravatiya, 201.
 Aviha, 237.
 Avīci, 75.
 Ātānātā, 200.
 Ātānātiya, 195, 203, 205-6.
 Ālakamandā, 201.
 Uttarakā, 6.
 Udena-cetiya, 9.
 Ubbhataka, 207.
 Kalandakanivāpa, 180.
 Kapivanta, 201.
 Kusinātā, 200.
 Ketumatī, 75.
 Gaggarā, 272.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, 36, 38, 57, 194.
 Gotamaka-cetiya, 9.
 Campā, 272.
 Janogha, 201.
 Jambudīpa, 75, 154-5.
 Jetavana, 142.
 Tāvatiṃsa heaven, 15.
 Tindukkhaṇu - paribbājaka-
 rāma, 17, 18, 22.
 Tusita, 259.
 Navanavatiya, 201.
 Nāṭapuriyā, 200.
 Nālandā, 99.
 Parakusitanātā, 200.
 Parakusinātā, 200.
 Pāvārikambavana, 99.

Pāvā, 117, 118, 207, 210.
Pubbārāma, 80.

Bahuputta-cetiya, 10.
Bārāṇasī, 75.
Brahma-loka, 281; -vimāna,
28, 29; -vihāra, 220.

Bhagalavati, 201.

Mahā-vana, 9, 12, 27.
Mahā-Neru, 199.
Mātulā, 58.
Morā-nivāpa, 39.

Rājagaha, 36, 37, 180, 194.

Vajji-gāma, 5, 9, 12.
Visānā, 201.
Veluvana, 180.
Vesālī, 9, 12, 15, 16.

Sattamba-cetiya, 9.
Sāmagāma, 118.
Sāvatthi, 80, 142.
Sudassa, 237.
Sudassi, 237.
Sumāgadhā, 39.

Index II.

SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

- AKAṆHA, 251; -asukka-vipāka, 230.
Akammañña, 256.
Akammāsa, 245.
Akāpurisasevita, 279.
Akālika, 5.
Akitti-sañjananin, 182.
Akuppa, 273.
Akusala, 131, 157, 226; -dhammas, 73, 78, 82, 91, 93, 94; kusala, 79, 82, 221, 222; -mūlas, three, 214; -vitakkas, three, 215.
Akodhana, 47, 159.
Akkha-dhutta, 183.
Akkhanas, nine, 263; eight, 287.
Akkhama, 229.
Akkhambhiya, 147.
Akkhara, 94, 95.
Akhanda, 245.
Akkhāna, 183.
Agatis, four, 133, 182; -gamanas, four, 228.
Agathita, 46, 224-5.
Agārava, 246; six, 244, 280.
Agutta-dvāratā, 213.
Aggappatta, 48, 50, 51.
Aggis, two sets of three, 217.
Aṅgas, sotāpannassa, four, 227; chalaṅga, 269.
Acela, 6, 9, 12, 17 ff.
Acelaka, 40.
Acchidda, 245.
Ajala, 265.
Ajjava, 213.
Ajjhāpanna, 43.
Ajjhāyaka, 94.
Ajjhosāna, 289.
Añjalikaraṇiya, 5.
Añña-tiṭṭhiya, 115.
Aññadatthu-dasa, 135; -hara, 185-6.
Aññātāvindriya, 219.
Aññindriya, 219.
Atthāna-kusalatā, 212.
Atthita-dhamma, 133.
Atimānin, 45.
Atiritta, Sugata-, 24-26.
Atīta, 99, 101, 134, 220; -anāgata - paccuppanna, 100, 135; -aṃsa, 275.
Attan, 33, 109, 110, 113, 137, 138-40; attaññu, 252, 283; attan-tapa, 232; -dīpa, 58, 77; -bhāva, 111; -bhāvapatilābhas, four, 231; -vādūpādāna, 230; -sammā-panidhi, 276; -saraṇa, 58, 77; -hita, 233.
Attādhipateyya, 220.
Attha, 211-12, 214 ff.; -akkhāyin, 187; -kāma, 164; -kāraṇā, 186;

- cariyā, 152, 153, 190, 192, 232; atthaññu, 252, 283; -paṭisaṃvedin, 241; -vādin, 175.
- Athadda, 47.
- Adinna, 49, 62, 63, 65-8, 92, 133, 235.
- Adinnādāna, 68-70, 74, 82, 92-3, 181-2, 195, 235, 269; adinnādāyin, 82.
- Adukkha, 222.
- Adosa, 214.
- Addhās, three, 216.
- Adhāna-gāhin, 45.
- Adhikaraṇa, 225-6; pamāda-, 236; -samathas, seven, 254.
- Adhikusala (dhammas), 145.
- Adhigama, 255-6.
- Adhicitta-sikkhā, 219.
- Adhiccasaṃuppanna, 33, 138-9.
- Adhiṭṭhānas, four, 229.
- Adhipañña-sikkhā, 219.
- Adhipateyyas, three, 220.
- Adhisīlā-sikkhā, 219.
- Anagāriya, 30-33, 145 ff.
- Anajjhāpanna, 46.
- Anaññāta - ñassāmīndriya, 219.
- Anaticariyā, 190; anaticārini, 190.
- Anatimānin, 48.
- Anatta-saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 290-1.
- Anattha, 246-7.
- Ananta, 224, 253, 262-3, 265; -gāhika, 48.
- Anabhāva, 226.
- Anabhijjhā, 229, 269.
- Anabhijjhālu, 82, 83.
- Anabhirati-saññā, 289, 291.
- Anariya-vohāras (three sets of four), 232.
- Anasana, 75.
- Anāgata, 100-1, 134, 220; atītānāgata-paccuppanna, 100, 135; -aṃsa, 275.
- Anāgāmin, 255; five, 237; -phala, 227, 277.
- Anādīnava-dassāvin, 43.
- Anādhāna-gāhin, 48.
- Anāvata-dvāratā, 191.
- Anāvatti-dhamma, 132.
- Anāvila-saṃkappa, 269, 270.
- Anāsava, 112-3.
- Anicca, 31, 33; -saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 289, 291.
- Anidassana, 217.
- Animitta, 219, 249.
- Aniyata, 217.
- Anissaraṇa-pañña, 43.
- Anissukin, 47.
- Anikatṭha, 64, 65.
- Anukampaka, 187-8.
- Anukampā, loka-, 211-12, 271.
- Anuttariyas, three, 219; six, 250, 281. *See* ānuttariya.
- Anudhamma, 115, 119-121.
- Anunaya-saṃyojana, 254.
- Anupadhika, 112-3.
- Anupanāhin, 47.
- Anupādisesa, 135.
- Anupāyāsa-bahula, 159.
- Anupubba - nirodhas, nine, 266, 290; -vihāras, nine, 265, 290.
- Anuppāda-dhamma, 270-1.
- Anuppiya-bhāṇin, 185-6.
- Anuyoga, 30, 42, 104, 105, 108-9, 112, 238-9; jāgarīya-, 107.
- Anurakkhaṇā-padhāna, 225-6.
- Anuvyañjanaggāhin, 225-6.
- Anusayas, seven, 254, 282.
- Anusārin, dhamma-, saddhā-, 254.

- Anusāsana-vidhās, four, 107.
 Anusāsani-pāṭihāriya, 220.
 Anussati-tṭhānas, six, 250, 280.
 Anussutānuttariya, 250, 281.
 Anelamūga, 265.
 Anottappa, 212.
 Anottappin, 252, 282.
 Anonamanta, 143.
 Antas, three, 216.
 Antagāhika, 45.
 Andaja-yoni, 230.
 Apadāna, Sugata-, 24-26.
 Apadutṭha-citta, 32.
 Apanuditar, 148.
 Aparā-pajā, 190.
 Aparāmatṭha, 245.
 Apalāsin, 47.
 Apassenas, four, 224.
 Apāya, 111; -kosalla, 220; -mukhas, six, 181, 182; -sahāya, 185-6.
 Apāyika, 6, 9, 12.
 Apuñña, 119; -abhisam-khāra, 217.
 Apetteyyatā, 70, 71.
 Appaccaya, 159.
 Appatigha, 217.
 Appatīvānitā, 214.
 Appanihita, 219.
 Appadhamsika (or -iya), 175.
 Appamaññās, four, 223.
 Appamatta, 76.
 Appamāda, 30, 104-5, 108-9, 112, 244, 248, 272.
 Appassuta, 252, 282.
 Appātañka, 166.
 Appābādha, 166, 237.
 Appicchātā, 115.
 Abbhakkhāna, 248, 250.
 Abbhācikkhati, 248, 250.
 Abrahmaññatā, 70, 71.
 Abhabba, 13-15, 19, 21, 22, 26, 27; -tṭhānas, nine, 133; five, 235.
 Abhijātis, six, 250.
 Abhijjhā, 49, 70, 71, 74, 172, 230, 269; -doman-assa, 58, 77, 141, 221, 226, 276.
 Abhijjhālu, 82.
 Abhiññā, 130-2, 136-7, 228; abhiññās, six, 281; dandha-, 106.
 Abhidhamma, 267.
 Abhinivesa, 230.
 Abhinīlanetta, 144, 167-8.
 Abhibhāyatanas, eight, 260, 287.
 Abhibhu, 29, 135.
 Abhivinaya, 267.
 Abhisambuddha, 135, 273 ff.
 Amakkhin, 47.
 Amacca, 64, 65.
 Amaccharin, 47.
 Amattaññutā, 213.
 Amatteyyatā, 70, 71.
 Amāyāvin, 47, 55, 237.
 Amitta, 185.
 Amucchita, 46.
 Amoha, 214.
 Ayiraka, 190-1.
 Ayoniso-manasikāra, 273.
 Arahatta, 10, 11, 255; -phala, 227, 277.
 Arahant, 10-1, 83, 97, 99, 255. *See* Buddha.
 Ariya, 52, 60, 64, 82-3, 102, 111-2, 222; -kanta, 227; -vaṃsas, four, 224-5; -vāsas, ten, 269, 291; -vohāras, three sets of four, 232; -saccas, four, 277. *See* Magga.
 Arūpa, 240; -tanhā, 216; -d h ā t u, 215, 275; bhava, 216; -rāga, 234; -saññin, 260-1.
 Arūpin, 111, 139.

- Alajjin, 15.
 Alaṃkāraṇuppadāna, 190.
 Alampateyya, 71, 75.
 Alobha, 214.
 Avāha-vivāhaka, 183.
 Avikkhambhiya, 146.
 Avikkhepa, 213.
 Avicāra, 219.
 Avijjā, 212, 234, 274; -anusaya, 254, 282; -āsava, 216; -ogha, 230, 276; -yoga and -yoga-visaṃyoga, 230, 276; -saṃyojana, 254.
 Avitakka, 219, 274.
 Aviparināma, -dhamma, 31, 33.
 Avimānana, 190.
 Avivaradanta, 144, 172-3.
 Avivāda, 245-6.
 Avisamvādaka, 170.
 Avisamvādanatā, 190.
 Avihimsā, 213; -dhātu, 215; -vitakka, 215; -saññā, 215; -saṃkappa, 215.
 Avihethaka-jātika, 166.
 Aviheṣā, 240.
 Avyāpanna-citta, 82, 83.
 Avyāpāda, 229, 240; -dhātu, 215; -vitakka, 215; -saññā, 215; -saṃkappa, 215.
 Asaññin, 111, 140, 263.
 Asatha, 47, 55, 237.
 Asaddha, 252, 282.
 Asaddhamma, 89; seven, 252, 282.
 Asani-vicakka, 44, 47.
 Asantutthitā, 214.
 Asandiṭṭhi-parāmāsin, 48.
 Asabala, 245.
 Asamaya, 263, 287.
 Asampajañña, 213.
 Asampajāna, 103, 231.
 Asammesa, 221.
 Asassata, 31, 137-9.
 Asāmaññatā, 70, 71.
 Asāhasa, 147.
 Asukka, 251.
 Asukha, 222, 246-7.
 Asubha-saññā, 253, 283, 289, 291.
 Asekha, 218, 219.
 Asmi-māna, 273.
 Assāsa-passāsa, 266.
 Assuta, 191.
 Ahita, 246-7.
 Ahirika, 212, 252, 282.
 Ahimsā, 147.
 Ākāsa, 224, 253, 262-3, 265; -anañcāyatana, 224, 262-3, 265-6; -kaṣiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 247.
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 224, 262-3, 266; -upaga, 253.
 Āghāta, 72, 73; -paṭivīnayas, nine, 262, 289; -vatthus, nine, 262, 289.
 Ācariya, 189-191.
 Ājīva, *see* Sammā-ājīva.
 Ātānātiya, 195, 203, 205-6.
 Ātappa, 30-2, 104-5, 108-112, 238-9.
 Ātāpin, 58, 76, 77, 221, 276.
 Ādibrahmacariyaka, 284.
 Ādīnavas, five, 235; six groups of six each, 182-4; -dassāvin, 46; -saññā, 253, 283.
 Ādesana - paṭihāriya, 220; -vidhās, four, 103.
 Ādhāna-gāhin, 247.
 Ānisamsas, four, 132; five, 236.
 Āneñjābhisamkhāra, 217.
 Ānuttariya, 102 ff. *See* anuttariya.
 Āpatti-kusalatā, 212; -vaṭṭhāna-kusalatā, 212.

- Āpadā, 190.
 Āpāthaka-nisādi, 44, 47.
 Āpo, -kaṣiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 228, 247.
 Ābādhas, three, 75.
 Āmisānuppādāna, 191.
 Āya-kosalla, 220.
 Āyata-panhin, 143, 150.
 Āyatanas, six ajjhattika, 102, 243, 280; six bāhira, 102, 243; five vimutti-, 241, 279; -kusalatā, 212; -paññatti, 102.
 Āyu, 68, 69, 73, 74, 77; -dibba, 146; -khaya, 29.
 Ārakkhādhipikarāṇa, 289.
 Ārakkheyyas, three, of the Tathāgata, 217.
 Āraddha - viriya, 252, 268, 282, 285, 287.
 Ārabha-vatthus, eight, 256.
 Ārammaṇa, rūpa-, 228; sam-khāra-, 228.
 Āruppa, 275; ārappas, four, 224 (or arūpas).
 Ārogya, -mada, 220; -sam-padā, 235.
 Ālassānuyoga, 182, 184.
 Āloka-saññā, 223.
 Āloka-saññin, 49.
 Ālopa, 176.
 Āvāsa-macchariya, 234.
 Āvudhas, three, 219.
 Āsavas, the, 78, 108, 130, 132, 220, 222, 223, 230, 240, 281, 283-4; three, 216.
 Āhāras, four, 228, 276; -tthi-tika, 211, 273.
 Āhuneyya, 5; -aggi, 217.
 Icchā, 75; -vinaya, 252.
 Itthi-pumā, 85.
 Iddhi, anāsavā, 112; sāsavā, 112; -pāṭihāriya, 3, 4, 9, 12, 13, 18, 27; -pādas, four, 77, 102, 127, 221; -vidhā, 112, 281.
 Indriyas, 107; three, 219; five, 102, 127, 284; five, three groups of, 239, cp. 278.
 Issariya-vossagga, 190.
 Issā-macchariya, 44, 47.
 Issukin, 45, 246.
 Ukkotāna, 176.
 Utthāna, 189.
 Unnā, 144, 170, 171.
 Utū-samvacchara, 85, 86, 91.
 Uttāsa, 148.
 Udayabbayānupassin, 223.
 Udikkhitā, 167.
 Udumana, 167, 168.
 Uddhagga-loma, 144, 154.
 Uddhacca, 234; -kukkucca, 49, 269; -kukkucca-nīvarāṇa, 234, 278.
 Uddamsota, 237.
 Unhīsa-sīsa, 145.
 Upakāra, 187-8.
 Upakkilesa, 42-3, 49, 51, 101.
 Upatthāna, 189.
 Upatthita-sati, 252, 282.
 Upanāhin, 45.
 Upavicāra, six upekhā-, 245; six domanassa-, 245; six somanassa-, 244.
 Upasama, 130-1-2, 136-7; -adhiṭṭhāna, 229.
 Upādānas, four, 230; -khandha, 223, 286; five, 233, 278.
 Upāya-kosalla, 220.
 Upāsaka, 124-6, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.
 Upāsikā, 124-5, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.

Upekhaka, 113, 222, 245, 250, 269, 281.
 Upekhā, 50, 51, 224, 249, 270; -indriya, 239; -upavicāras, six, 245; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282; -sahagata, 78.
 Uposatha, 60, 61, 147; -upavāsa, 145, 169.
 Ubbega, 148.
 Ussaṅkha-pāda, 143, 154.
 Ussadas, seven, 151, 152.

Ekatta-kāya, 253, 263; -saññin, 253, 263.
 Ekamsa-vyākaraṇīya, 229.
 Ekārakkha, 269.
 Ekibhāva, 245-6.
 Ekeka-loma, 144, 157, 170, 171.
 Ekodakī-bhūta, 85.
 Ekodi-bhāva, 78, 131, 222; -adhigata, 279.
 Eṇi-jaṅgha, 143, 156; eṇeyya-, 157.
 Esanās, three, 216; kāma-, bhava-, brahmacariya-, 270; saṭṭhesana, 269.
 Ehipassika, 5, 227.

Oghas, four, 230, 276.
 Ottappa, 212; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -bala, 253.
 Ottappin, 252, 282.
 Odāta, -kasiṇa, 268; -vasana, 118, 124-6, 210.
 Opanayika, 5.
 Opapātika, 132, 265; -yoni, 230.
 Opasamika, 264-5.
 Orambhāgiya, 107, 108, 132.

Kaṅkhā, 116, 285; three, 217; -vitarāṇa -visudhi, 288.

Kaṅcana-sannibhattaca, 143, 159.
 Kaṅha, 81, 83, 251; -vipāka, 82, 230; -sukka-vipāka, 230.
 Kata-puññatā, 276.
 Kathā, tiracchāna-, etc., 36, 37, 54; kathā-vatthus, three, 220.
 Kappa, 51, 111; -saṃvaṭṭa, vivatṭa-, 51, 111.
 Kabaliṅkāra, 228, 276.
 Kamma, 156-7, 255-6; four, 230; sukata -dukkata, 264; añjali-, 83-4; kāya-, vacī-, mano-, 191; kusala- and akusala-, 71, 269, 290; micchādītthi-, sammādītthi-, vītimissadītthi-, 96; sāmīci-, 83-4; -kilesas, four, 181; -pathas, ten.
 Kammanta, 66; vissuta-, 95; -saṃvidhāna, 191. *See* Sammā.
 Karavikabhāṇin, 144, 173.
 Karuṇā, 50, 224, 248; -sahagata, 78.
 Kalaha-ppavaddhanī, 182.
 Kalyāna-mittatā, 212.
 Kasīna, paṭhavī-, etc., 268.
 Kasīnāyatanas, ten, 268, 290.
 Kāma, 62, 63, 69, 70, 78, 82, 107, 113, 131, 133, 181, 195, 222, 235, 238-40, 265, 269, 275, 283.
 Kāma, nimmita-, 218; paccupatthita-, 218; -āsava, 216; -upapattis, three, 218; -upādāna, 230; -esanā, 216, 270; -ogha, 230, 276; -guṇas, five, 131, 234; -chanda, 234, 269; -chanda-nīvarana, 234, 278; -taṅhā, 216,

- 275; -dhātu, 215, 275; -bhava, 216; -bhogin, 124-5; -yoga - viṣam-yoga, 230, 276; -rāgān-usaya, 254, 282; -vitakka, 215, 226; saṃkappa, 215; -saññā, 215.
- Kāya**, 15, 32-3, 102, 104 (contents of), 141, 226, 238, 241-2, 245, 250, 255-9, 269; kāyassa bheda, 96, 97, 146 ff., 181, 235-6; asura-, 7-8, 264; Abhassara-, 29, 84; taṇhā-, six, 244, 280; dhamma-, 84; Brahma-, 84; phassa-, six, 243; viññāṇa-, six, 243; vedanā-, six, 243; sañcetanā-, six, 244; saññā-, six, 244; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -kamma, 191, 245, 279; -gantha, 230; -duccarita, 52, 96, 111, 214, 217; -bhāvanā, 219; -moneyya, 220; -viññāṇa, 243; -vūpakāsa, 285; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244; -sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 169, 215; -soceyya, 219.
- Kāya**, kilanta-, 32-3; passaddha-, 288; -anupassin, 58, 77, 141, 221, 276; -viññeyya, 234; -sakkhin, 105, 254.
- Kālaññū**, 134, 252, 283.
- Kālavādin**, 175.
- Kiñcanas**, three, 217.
- Kitti-vaṇṇa-hara**, 191.
- Kilanta**, -kāya, 32-3; -citta, 32-3.
- Kukkuṭa-sampātika**, 75.
- Kukkuravatika**, 6, 7.
- Kupita**, 238.
- Kumbhathūna**, 183.
- Kula**, -macchariya, 234; vamsa, 189.
- Kusala**, 157. *See* Kamma-pathas and Dhammas. Kusala - mūlas, three, 214; -vitakkas, three, 215.
- Kusalatā**, atthāna-, 212; āpatti-, 212; āyatana-, 212; thāna-, 212; dhātu-, 212; paṭiccasamuppāda-, 212; maṇasikāra-, 212; samāpatti, 212.
- Kusita**, 252, 282; -vatthus, eight, 255-6.
- Kūta**, kamsa-, tulā-, māna-, 176.
- Kesa-massu**, 60, 64, 76.
- Kotthu**, 25, 26.
- Kodhana**, 45, 246.
- Kopa**, 159.
- Kopina-niddamsanī**, 183.
- Kosallas**, three, 220.
- Kosohita-vattha-guyha**, 143, 161.
- Khattiya**, 44, 46, 61, 62 ff., 81 (origin of), 93, 95-97; -mahāsāla, 258; -parisā, 260.
- Khanti**, 213; -soracca, 61.
- Khandhas**, five, 233; dhamma-, four, 229.
- Khama**, 229.
- Khaya**, 78, 108, 132, 220, 222-3, 230, 281, 283-4; āyu-, 29; dukkha-, 3-5, 246, 248; puñña-, 29.
- Khippābhiññā**, 106
- Khīṇāsava**, 97, 133, 235, 283-4; -balas, seven, 283.
- Khetta**, 93; -vatthu, 164-5.

- Ganaka-mahāmatta, 64, 65,
 148, 153, 169, 171-3,
 177.
 Gatis, five, 234.
 Gathita, 43.
 Ganthas, four, 230.
 Gandha, 102, 146, 234, 244-
 5, 250, 269, 281; -āya-
 tana, 243, 290; -tanhā,
 244, 280; -saññā, 244;
 -sañcetanā, 244.
 Gabbhāvakkantis, four, 103,
 231.
 Garahā, 92, 93.
 Gahaṇi, 166.
 Gahapati, 36-8, 53, 57;
 -aggi, 217; -necayika,
 16, 17, 20; -mahāsāla,
 258; -parisā, 260.
 Gahapatika, 44, 46, 61.
 Gārava, 284-5; six, 244.
 Gilānupatthāna, 191.
 Gibin, 117, 124-5, 147, 165,
 167-9, 171, 174, 176,
 179, 192, 210.
 Gīta, 183, 185.
 Guttadvāratā, 213.
 Gutti, 148.
 Go-kānā, 53.
 Gocara, 58, 77-8.
 Gopakhuma, 144, 167, 168.
 Ghāna, 102, 226, 244-5, 250,
 269, 281; -āyatana, 243,
 280, 290; -indriya, 239;
 -viññāna, 243; -viññ-
 eyya, 234; -samphassa,
 243; -samphassaja, 244.
 Cakka, 143, 148, 149; four,
 276; -ratana, 59 ff., 75.
 Cakkavattin, 59 ff., 75, 142
 ff.; -vatta, 60, 61, 65.
 Cakkhu, 102, 225, 230, 244-
 5, 269, 281; three, 219;
 dibba-, 52, 111, 112,
 281; -āyatana, 243, 280,
 290; -indriya, 225-6,
 239; -viññāna, 243;
 -viññeyya, 234; -sam-
 phassa, -samphassaja,
 243.
 Catukunḍika, 6-7.
 Caturāpassena, 269, 270.
 Cattārisadanta, 144, 172.
 Candima-suriya, 85, 86, 90,
 112.
 Carāṇa, 156.
 Cavaṇa-dhamma, 31, 33.
 Cāga, 164, 165; -adhitthāna,
 229; -anussati, 250, 280;
 -dhana, 163, 251, 262.
 Cātuyāma-saṃvara, 48-51.
 Citantaraṃsa, 144, 164, 165.
 Citta, 13, 15, 30-3, 49, 57-8,
 77, 101, 103-4, 108, 112,
 141, 221, 223, 239, 241-
 2, 248, 250, 270, 276,
 281, 283, 288; avyā-
 panna-, 49; kiīanta-,
 32; paduṭṭha-, 32;
 vūpasanta-, 49; suvi-
 mutta-, 269, 270; -anu-
 passin, 141; -bhāvanā,
 219; -visuddhi, 288;
 -vupakāsa, 285; -samā-
 dhi, 77.
 Cinta-maya, 219.
 Codaka, 236.
 Codanā-vatthus, three, 218.
 Cutūpapāta, 220, 230; -ñāna,
 111.
 Cetas, 6, 49, 51, 99, 109-1,
 104, 131, 223-4, 242,
 269, 281; ceto-khīlas,
 five, 237, 278; -pariya-
 ñāna, 100; -parivitaḅka,
 6; -pharanatā, 277;
 -vimutti, 78, 102, 108,
 132, 247-9, 273, 280-1;

- samādhi, 30, 31, 32, 33, 104-5, 108-11, 112, 273.
Cetiyas, near Vesāli, 9-10.
- Chanda, 182, 221; avigata-, 238; -agati, 133, 228; -nānatta, 289; -rāga, 289; -samādhi, 77, 221.
- Chamānikinna, 6, 7.
Chalaṅga, 269.
Chedana, 176.
- Jarā, 75.
Jalābuja-yoni, 230.
Jāti, 50, 108-10; -thera, 218.
Jālahatthapāda, 143, 153.
Jivhā, 102, 226, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -viññāna, 243; -viññeyya, 234; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244.
- Jīva, 133.
Jīvita, 235; -mada, 220.
Jūta, 182-3, 186.
Jeṭṭhāpacāyitar, 70, 71, 145, 169.
Jeṭṭhāpacāyin, 72, 74.
Joti, 233; joti - parāyana, 233.
- Jhānas, the four, 78, 113, 131, 222, 265-6; catuttha-, 270.
Jhāyaka, 94.
- Ñāna, 278; akuppa, 273; anāgatamse, 275; anupāde, 214, 274; atītamse, 275; anvaye, 226, 277; āsavānaṃ khaye, 220, 275; kāye, 274; khaye, 214; dukkhe, 227; dhamme, 226, 277; paccuppannamse, 275; sattānaṃ cutūpa-
- pāte, 220, 275; samudaye, 227; nirodhe, 227; four, 226, 277; second group of four, 227; cutūpapāta-, 111; ceto-pariya-, 100; para-puggala-vimutti-, 108; pariccheda-, 226, 277; pubbe nivāsānussati-, 110, 220, 275. *See* Sammā-
Ñāna - dassana, 134; -dassana-patīlābha, 222-3; -dassāna-visuddhi, 288; -vāda, 13 ff.
- Nānika, pañca-, 278.
Nāti - vyasana, 235; -sam-padā, 235.
Ñāya, 120.
- Thapanīya, 229.
Thānas, ten, 146; -kusalatā, 212.
Thitaka, 143, 162.
Thiti-bhāgiya, 277.
- Taṅhā, three sets of three each, 216; three, 275; avigata-, 238; bhava-, 274; -uppādas, four, 228; -kāyas, six, 244, 280.
- Tapassin, 40, 42, 44, 45 ff., 49.
Tapo, 42 ff., 239; attan-, 232; paran-, 232; -jigucchā, 40, 42, 45, 48, 50, 52.
Tamo, 233; tama-parāyana, 233.
Tassa-pāpiyyasikā, 254.
Tina-vatthāraka, 254.
Tiṅṅa, 54.
Titthiya, 44, 46; añña-, 130-7.
Tibbacchanda, 252, 283

- Tiracchāna, -kathā, 54; -yoni, 234.
- Tuccha-kumbhi, 53.
- Tejo, -kaṣiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 27, 228, 247.
- Thadda, 45.
- Thāma, 113.
- Thīna-middha, 49, 269; -nīvaraṇa, 234, 278.
- Theyya - saṃkhāta, 65 - 68, 133.
- Thera, 123-5; three, 218.
- Dakkha, 190.
- Dakkhina, 180, 189-90.
- Dakkhiṇā, 66; -visuddhis, four, 231.
- Dakkhiṇeyya, 5; -aggi, 217; seven -puggalas, 253; eight, 255.
- Daṇḍādāna, 92, 93, 289.
- Danta-kūta, 44, 47.
- Dandhābhiññā, 106.
- Dama, 147, 229.
- Damatha, 54.
- Daliddiya, 65, 68.
- Dassana, ñāṇa-, 134; -anut-tariya, 219, 250, 281; -samāpattis, four, 104.
- Dātar, 151, 159.
- Dāna, 147, 148, 152, 153, 159, 190, 192, 232; -uppattis, eight, 258; -maya, 218; -vatthus, eight, 258; -saṃvi-bhāga, 145, 169.
- Dāyajja, 189.
- Dāyāda, dhamma-, 84; Brahmā-, 81, 83.
- Dārupattikantevāsin, 22 ff.
- Dāsa-kammakara, 189, 191-2.
- Ditṭha, 232; -anusaya, 254, 282; -dhamma, 222-3 (see Dhamma); -dham-mika, 130; -samyojana, 254.
- Ditṭhi, 13-15, 45, 48, 246, 267 (see Micchā-, Sammā-); -upādāna, 230; -ogha, 230, 276; -nissaya, 137-8, 141; -paṭivedha, 253; -patta, 105, 254; -yoga, 230, 276; -vipatti, 213; -visamyoga, 230, 276; -visuddhi, 214, 288; -vyasana, 235; -sampadā, 213, 235.
- Ditṭhika, vitimissa-, 96.
- Dinna-dāyin, 191.
- Dibba, 146; -cakkhu, 219; sota-dhātu, 38, 281.
- Divā-saññā, 223.
- Disā, 176, 197-8, 202; the six, 180, 188 ff.; paṭi-, vi-, 176.
- Dīghaṅgulin, 143, 150.
- Dīghāyuka, 150, 151.
- Dukkha, 51, 61, 106-11, 13, 157, 187-8, 227-9, 246-7, 260, 270, 275, 277, 286; -khaya, 246, 268; -dukkhatā, 216; -dhamma, 88; -nirodha, 136, 277; -nirodha -gāmin, 136; -vipāka, 57, 229; -saññā, 243, 251, 289, 291; -samudaya, 136, 277.
- Dukkhatās, three, 216.
- Duccarita, 52, 96, 111; three, 214; kāya-, vacī-, mano-, 111, 217.
- Duppañña, 252, 282.
- Duppatinissaggin, 45.
- Dubbālī-karaṇin, 183.
- Dussila, 235, 236.
- Devatānussati, 250, 280.
- Domanassa, 245; -indriya, 239; -upavicāra, 245.

Dovacassatā, 212, 274.

Dovārika, 64, 65, 100.

Dosa, 146, 159, 175, 182, 214, 217, 270, 275; -agati, 133, 182, 228; -aggi, 217; -antara, 237.

Dvaya-kārin, 96.

Dvedhika-jāta, 117-8, 210.

Dhanas, seven, of the Buddha, 163; seven, of the disciple, 251, 282; -agga, 164; -ñjāni, 182-3; -dhañña, 164, 165.

Dhamma, as preached by the Buddha, 4; svāk-khāta, sanditthika, akālika, ehi-passika, opanayika, 5; 39, 40, 45, 47, 52, 54, 56, 102 ff., 130, 133, 147, 193, 196, 211, 227, 238, 241, 244, 246-7, 250, 264-5; propounded by others, 128-9; dhamma and anudhamma, 115, 119, 120-1; ādi-kalyāna, etc., 76, 267, 285; upasama-saṃvattanika, 121-2, 125; niyyānika, 121-2, 125; sappātihāriya, 123-5.

Dhamma, of the visible world, dittha, 55-57, 77-8, 83-4, 93, 95-7, 102, 107-8, 113, 129, 132, 222-3, 233, 281.

Dhamma, of the moral order; contrasted with adhamma, 83-4, 95-7; adanda, asattha, 142, 146; 164 (pl.), 170; kaṇha and akaṇha, sukka and asukka, 251; kanha-sukka, 83; methuna, 88-9, 133, 235; per-

ceived by the manas, 226, 245, 269; equivalent to the saṃkhāras, 58, 77, 141.

Dhammas, numerically, one, 211, 272; two, 69, 71, 212, 273; three, 70, 71, 214, 274; four, 221, 230, 276; five, 233, 236, 277; six, 243, 279; seven, 251, 282; eight, 254, 284; nine, 262, 288; ten, 266, 290.

Dhammas, akusala (sometimes with pāpaka), 56-7, 73, 78, 82, 91, 93, 131, 226, 237, 265, 268, 285, 289, 291; appahīna, 57; abhiññeyya, 272 ff.; asad-, seven, 252, 282; asekhā, ten, 271, 292; āsavatthāniya, 283; uppādetabba, 272 ff.; kaṅkhātthāniya, 285; kusala, 49, 56-8, 73-4, 82-3, 102, 145-6, 214, 221, 237, 268, 272, 285; jāti-jarā-marāṇiya, 57; taṇhā-mūlaka, nine, 289; dukkha-vipāka, 57; duppaṭivijjha, 272 ff.; nātha-karaṇa, ten, 266, 290; pariññeyya, 272 ff.; pahātabba, 272 ff.; ponobhavika, 57; bahu-kāra, 272 ff.; bahussuta, 267; bodhi-pakkhiya, seven, 97; bhāvetabba, 272 ff.; yoniso-manasikāra-mūlaka, nine, 288; viññū-garahita, 83; viññū-pasattha, 83; visesa-bhāgiya, 272 ff.; voddāniya, 57; saṃkilesika, 57; sacchikaraṇiya, four,

- 230; sacchikātabba, 272 ff.; sad-, seven, 252, 282; saddasa, 57; sap-purisa, seven, 252, 283; sārāṇiya, six, 245, 279; sovacassa-karana, 267; hāna-bhāgiya, 272 ff.
- Dhamma** (in composition), anāvatti-, 108, 132; an-uppāda-, 270-1; avinipāta-, 107-8, 132; aviparināma-, 31-3; uttari-manussa-, 3-4, 12-13, 18, 27-8; evaṃ-, 99, 100; cavana-, 31; dukkha-, 88; micchā-, 70-1, 74; hassa-khiddā-rati-, 31; -atthita, 133; -adhipateyya, 220; -anudhamma, 154; -anudhamma-paṭipatti, 227, 274; -anupassin, 141, 221, 276; -anusārin, 105, 254; -anussati, 250, 280; -anvaya, 100; -āyatana, 243; -upasaṃhita, 154-5; -kāma, 267; -kāya, 84; -khandhas, four, 229, five, 279; dhammaññū, 253, 283; -taṇhā, 244, 280; -thera, 218; -dāyāda, 84; -dīpa, 58, 77; -nimmita, 84; -nisanti, 252; -paṭisaṃvedin, 241; -pāda, four, 229; -pariyāya, 116, 141; -bhūta, 84; -macchariya, 234; -yāga, 155; -yāgin, 154; -vādin, 135, 175; -vicaya-sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226; -vinaya, 9, 12, 28, 117, 118-121, 210; -saṃhita, 136-7; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 244; -samādāna,
- four, 229; -sambojjhaṅga, 251, 282; -sam-mata, 89; -saraṇa, 58, 77.
- Dharaṇī**, 201.
- Dhātus**, two, 274; three sets of three each, 215; three akusala, 215; three kusala, 215; three nissāraṇiya, 275; three, 275; four, 228; five nissāraṇiya, 239, 278; six, 247; six nissāraṇiya, 247, 280; tejo-, 27; nibbāna-, 135; sota-, 38; -kusalatā, 212; -nānatta, 289.
- Dhorayha**, purisa-, 113.
- Nakkhatta**, 85-6, 90-1.
- Nacca**, 183, 185.
- Naruttama**, 147. *See* Buddha.
- Nānattas**, nine, 289; dhātu-, 289; -kāya, 253, 263, 282; -sañña, 224, 253, 262-3, 265, 282; -saññin, 263.
- Nānā-titthiya**, 16, 17, 20.
- Nāma**, 212, 273.
- Nikati**, 176.
- Nigrodha-parimaṇḍala**, 144, 162.
- Nicca**, 31.
- Niddesavatthus**, seven, 252, 283.
- Ninda**, 260, 286.
- Nibbāna**, 130-2, 136-7, 251; -dhātu, 135.
- Nibbidā**, 130-2, 136-7.
- Nibbuta**, 233.
- Nibbedha-bhāgiya**, 277; nibbedhabhāgiya - saññās, six, 251.
- Nibbedhika**, 237.
- Nimitta**, 249; paggaha-

- 213 ; paccavekkhana-, 278 ; samatha-, 213 ; -gāhin, 225-6.
- Niyata, 107, 108.
- Niraya, 111, 234-6.
- Nirāmisa, 278.
- Nirodha, 130-2, 136-7, 226 -7, 275 ; anupubba-, 266 ; dukkha-, 136 ; sakkāya-, 240 ; taṇhā, 216 ; - dh ā t u, 215 ; -saññā, 251, 253, 283, 291 ; -saññā-vedayita, 262, 266.
- Nivāsānussati, 110, 220, 275.
- Nissarana, 240-1, 248-50, 275 ; -pañña, 46.
- Nissaya, diṭṭhi-, 137-8, 141.
- Nissāraṇiya, dhātus, three, 275 ; five, 239 ; six, 247, 280.
- Nīla-kasina, 268.
- Nīvaranaś, five, 49-51, 101, 234, 278.
- Nekatika, 183.
- Nekkhamma, 239, 275, 283 ; -dhātu, -vitakka, -saṃkappa, -saññā, 215.
- Negama-janapada, 148, 153, 169, 170, 172-3, 177.
- Nerayika, 6, 9, 12.
- Nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana, 224, 262-3, 266.
- Nevasaññi-nāsaññin, 111.
- Paccaya, 291 ; eight, 284.
- Paccavekkhana-nimitta, 278.
- Paccuppanna, 220 ; atitānāgata-, 100 ; -amsa, 275.
- Pacchānipātin, 191.
- Pagūṇa, 170.
- Paggaha, 213 ; -nimitta, 213.
- Pañcaṅga-vippahīna, 269.
- Paññavat, 237, 252, 265, 268, 282, 287.
- Paññā, 101, 158-9, 164-5, 183, 230, 237, 242, 268, 284-6 ; two groups of three, 219 ; -adhiṭṭhāna, 229 ; -āvudha, 219 ; -indriya, 239, 278 ; -khandha, 229, 279 ; -cakkhu, 219 ; -dhana, 163, 251, 282 ; -bala, 229, 253 ; -bhāvanā, 219 ; -vimutta, 105, 254 ; -vimutti, 78, 102, 108, 132, 281 ; -visuddhi, 288 ; -veyyatiya, 38.
- Pañha-vyākaranas, four, 229.
- Paṭikkūla, 112-13 ; -saññā, 289, 291.
- Paṭigha, -anusaya, 254, 282 ; -saññā, 224, 253, 262-3, 265 ; -samyojana, 254.
- Paṭighāta, 130.
- Paṭicca-samuppanna, 275.
- Paṭiccasamuppāda-kusalatā, 212.
- Paṭiññā, 254.
- Paṭipadā, 136 ; four, 106, 228 ; a second group of four, 229 ; -anuttariya, 219 ; -ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhi, 288.
- Paṭipucchā, 229.
- Paṭirūpa-desavāsa, 276.
- Paṭisaṅkhāna-bala, 213.
- Paṭisanthāra, 213, 244, 248.
- Paṭisallāna, 252.
- Paṭhamābhiniḥatta, 253.
- Paṭhavī, -kasina, 268 ; -dhātu, 228, 247.
- Paṇidhi, atta-sammā-, 276 ; mano-, 29.
- Paṇitā dhātu, 215.
- Paṇḍita, 192.
- Pattī, 255-6.
- Paduṭṭha-citta, 32, 33.

- Padhāna, 30, 77; 104-5, 108-9, 111-2, 214, 221, 238-9; four, 225; anurakkhanā-, 225-6; ukkutika-, 42; pahāna-, 225-6; bhāvanā-, 225-6; samvara-, 225-6.
 Padhāniyaṅgas, five, 237, 277; nine pārisuddhi-, 288.
 Panunna-pacceka-sacca, 269, 270.
 Pappataka, bhūmi-, 87.
 Pabbajita, 31-33, 147 ff.
 Pabbajjā, 147 ff.
 Pabbājana, 93.
 Pamatta, 190.
 Pamāda, 42, 46; -adhikaraṇa, 236; appa°, 236.
 Para. *See* loka.
 Parakkama, 113.
 Paraṃ-kata, 137-8-9.
 Paran-tapa, 232.
 Para-puggala - vimutti - ṇāṇa, 108.
 Parasenappamaddana, 59, 142, 145-6.
 Para-hita, 233.
 Parāyana, joti-, tama-, 233.
 Parikkhāra, 268.
 Parikkhīna - bhava - saṃyojana, 97, 133.
 Pariggaha, 289.
 Parittāna, 189.
 Parinibbāna, 55.
 Parinibbānika, 264-5.
 Parinibbāyin, 108, 132; antarā-, asaṃkhāra-, upahacca-, sasamkhāra-, 237.
 Parinibbuta, 55.
 Paribbājaka, 1-2, 35-40, 53-4, 115, 130-135; -ārama, 17, 18, 22, 36, 57.
 Pariyatta, 241-2.
 Pariyesanā, 289; -nānatta, 289.
 Pariyosāna, 55, 56.
 Parilāha, avigata-, 238; -nānatta, 289.
 Parisaṅkā, 218.
 Parisaññu, 252, 283.
 Parisās, eight, 260; khatiya-, brāhmaṇa-, gahapati-, samaṇa-, 236; Brahma-, Māra-, 260.
 Pavāda, 44, 47.
 Pavivekāvudha, 219.
 Pasāta, 167.
 Passāddha-kāya, 288; -kāya-saṃkhāra, 269, 270.
 Passaddhi-sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282.
 Pasamsā, 260, 286.
 Palāsin (and paḷ°), 45, 246.
 Pahāna, 225, 246; -padhāna, 225-6; -saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 290-1.
 Pahūta-jivha, 144, 173.
 Pāṭihāriyas, three, 220; iddhi-, 3, 4, 9, 12, 13, 18, 27-8.
 Pāṇa, 48, 62-3, 133; -atipāta, 68, 70, 73, 82, 149, 181, 182, 195, 235, 269; paṇātipātin, 82.
 Pātimokkha - samvara - samvuta, 77, 266-7, 285.
 Pāda-tala, 143, 148.
 Pānissara, 183.
 Pāpa, -iccha, 246; -kamma, 182; -mittatā, 212; -mittānuyoga, 182-3.
 Pāmojja, 288.
 Pāyāsotatta, 85.
 Pāricariyā, 189; -anuttariya, 250, 281.
 Pārisajja, 64, 65.

Pāvaḷā, 19, 21, 23.
 Pāsādika, 141 ; -suttanta,
 141.
 Pāhuneyya, 5.
 Pipāsa, 183, 185 ; avigata-,
 238.
 Pīta-kasiṇa, 268.
 Piti, 241-2, 265-6, 288 ;
 -bhakkha, 28, 29, 84-5,
 90 ; -pharaṇatā, 277 ;
 -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226,
 252, 282 ; -sukha, 131,
 222.
 Piya, -cakkhu, 167-8 ; -das-
 sana, 167-8 ; -vadata,
 153.
 Pisunā vācā, 70, 74, 82, 171,
 232, 269.
 Puggalas, three, 218 ; four,
 232 ; three other groups,
 of four, 233.
 Puggalaññu, 252, 283.
 Puggala - paññattis, seven,
 105.
 Puñña, 58, 120-1 ; abhisam-
 khāra, 217 ; -kiriya-
 vatthus, three, 218 ;
 -khetta, 5, 227.
 Putta-dāra, 66, 189, 192.
 Punabbhava, 134.
 Pubbuṭṭhāyin, 191.
 Pubbe-nivāsa, 31, 32, 50-52,
 108-11, 230, 281 ; -anus-
 sati-ñāna, 110, 220.
 Puma, itthi-, 85.
 Purisa, -puggalas, eight, 5,
 227 ; -yugas, four, 5,
 227 ; -sīla - samācāra,
 106.
 Peta, 189.
 Pettivisaya, 234.
 Petteyya, 72, 74.
 Petteyyatā, 145, 169.
 Pema, 284-5 ; avigata-, 238,
 252-3.

Peyya, -vajja, 190, 192, 232 ;
 -vāca, 152.
 Pesuñña, 69.
 Ponobhavika, 57.
 Pharusā vācā, 69, 71, 74, 82,
 173, 232, 269.
 Phala, 147, 150, 160, 170,
 173-4, 176, 178 ; four,
 132 ; puñña-, 174 ; sām-
 añña-, 227, 277 ; -sacchi-
 kiriya, 255.
 Phassa, 228, 272, 276 ;
 -kāyas, six, 243 ; -nān-
 atta, 289.
 Phāsukāma, 164.
 Phegguppatta, 51.
 Photthabba, 102, 146, 234,
 244-5, 250, 269, 281 ;
 -āyatana, 243, 290 ;
 -taṇhā, 244, 280 ; -sañ-
 cetanā, 244 ; -sañña, 244.
 Bandhana, 176.
 Bala, 77, 78 ; four, 229 ;
 five, 102, 127 ; seven,
 253 ; khīnāsava-, seven,
 283 ; paṭisaṅkhāna-,
 213 ; bhāvanā-, 213 ;
 sati-, 213 ; samādhi-,
 213.
 Bahulājīva, 44, 47.
 Bahussuta, 252, 282.
 Bija-mūla-, etc. (five kinds),
 44, 47.
 Buddhānussati, 250, 280.
 Buddhi, 165.
 Bojjhaṅgas, seven, 101-2,
 128, 284 ; enumerated,
 106. *See* Sambojjhaṅga.
 Bodha, 54.
 Bodhi, 159, 165, 237 ; -ja, 134.
 Brahmakāya, 84.
 Brahmakutta, 28, 30.
 Brahmacariya, 122-7, 211,

- 239, 267 : -esanā, 216, 270.
- Brahmaja, 81, 83.
- Brahmañña, 72, 74.
- Brahmadāyāda, 81, 83.
- Brahmanimmita, 81, 83.
- Brahmaparisā, 260.
- Brahmabhūta, 84, 233.
- Brahmaloka, 112.
- Brahmavimāna, 28, 29.
- Brahmavihāra, 220.
- Brahmassara, 144, 173.
- Brahmujjugatta, 144, 150.
- Brāhmaññatā, 145, 169.
- Brāhmaṇa, 44, 46, 61, 81-3, 94-7 (origin of), 147, 150, 175, 265, 270; -gahapatika, 148, 153, 169, 170, 172-3, 177; -jacca, 81; -parisā, 269; -mahāsāla, 16-7, 20, 258.
- Bhakkha, sāka-, etc., of the various kinds of ascetics' food, 41.
- Bhatta - vettanānuppadāna, 191.
- Bhaya, 148, 182; -agati, 133, 182, 228.
- Bhavas, three, 216; -āsava, 216; -esanā, 216, 270; -ogha, 250, 276; -taṇhā, 212, 216, 274, 275; -ditthi, 212; -yoga-vi-samyoga, 230, 276; -rāgānusaya, 254; -sam-yojana, 97, 133, 254, 282.
- Bhəriyā, 190.
- Bhassa-samācāra, 106.
- Bhāvanā, 221, 225, 285; three, 219; -padhāna, 225-6; -pāripurī, 291; -bala, 213; -maya, 218, 219.
- Bhikkhu, 123-4, 148, 153, 168-70, 172, 174, 177, 264; -saṅgha, 208-9.
- Bhikkhunī, 123-4, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.
- Bhinna, 117-8, 171, 210; -anusandhi, 172.
- Bhīyyobhāva, 221.
- Bhujissa, 245.
- Bhutta, yathā-, 62, 63.
- Bhūtavādin, 175.
- Bheda, 52, 111, 146 ff., 171, 235, 258.
- Bhoga, 77, 78; mahā-, 163; -vyasana, 235; -sam-padā, 235.
- Mamsa-cakkhu, 219.
- Makkhin, 45, 246.
- Magga, 227; ariya atthaṅ-gika, 102, 128, 284, 286; -amagga - ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhi, 288.
- Maccharin, 45, 246.
- Macchariya, 289; five, 234; issā-, 44, 47.
- Majja, 62, 63.
- Majjhimā dhātu, 215.
- Mattaññu, 252, 283.
- Mattaññutā, 213.
- Matteyya and metteyya, 72, 74.
- Matteyyatā and metteyyatā, 145, 169.
- Madas, three, 220.
- Manas, 96-7, 102-3, 206, 226, 242, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 280; -indriya, 226; -kamma, 191, 245; -duccarita, 52, 96, 111, 214, 217; -pañidhi, 29; -padosa, 72, 73; -maya, 28-9, 84-5, 90; -mon-

- eyya, 220; -viññāna, 243; -samkhāra, 104; -sañcetanā, 228, 276; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244; -sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 169, 215; -soceyya, 219.
- Manasikāra**, 104, 105, 108-9, 112; ayoniso-, 273; -kusalatā, 212; yoniso-, 227, 273, 288.
- Marana**, 52, 111-2, 135-6, 139-40, 146 ff., 235, 258-9; -saññā, 289, 291.
- Mahā-pañña**, 158; -matta, 44, 46; -rājan, 62-3, 197 ff.; -sāla, 16, 20.
- MahāPurisa-vitakka**, 287.
- Māna**, 234; asmi-, 273; -atimāna, 86; -anusaya, 254, 282; -saṃyojana, 254.
- Mātā-pitaro**, 66, 188-9, 191.
- Māyāvin**, 45, 246.
- Māsaddha-māsa**, 85, 86, 91.
- Miga-rājan** (of the lion), 23, 24; -saṃgha, 23, 24.
- Micchattās**, eight, 254, 287; ten, 290; -niyata, 217.
- Micchā**, -ājīva, 176, 177, 254, 287, 290-1; -ācāra, 69, 70, 74, 82, 181, 195, 235, 269; -ācārin, 82; -kammanta, 254, 257, 290; -ñāna, 290-1; -ditthi, 52, 70, 71, 74, 82, 96, 111, 246, 254, 269, 287, 290; -ditthi - kamma, 96; -ditthika, 45, 48, 264; -dhamma, 70, 71, 74; -vācā, 254, 287, 290-1; -vāyāma, 254, 287, 290-1; -vimutti, 290-1; -saṃkappa, 254, 287, 290-1; -sati, 254, 287, 290-1; -samādhi, 254, 287, 290-1.
- Mitta**, suhada, four types of, 187; -amacca, 189, 190; -patirūpaka, four types of, 185-6.
- Mittatā**, kalyāṇa-, pāpa-, 274.
- Mucchita**, 43.
- Muṭṭha**, -sacca, 213; -sati, 252, 282.
- Muta**, 232.
- Muttācāra**, 40.
- Muditā**, 50, 224, 248-9; -sahagata, 78.
- Mudutalunaṅgulin**, 150.
- Mudutaluna-hatthapāda**, 143, 153.
- Mudutūla-sannibha**, 144.
- Muddhāvasitta**, 60-62, 64-7, 69.
- Musā**, 49, 62, 63; sampa-jāna-, 133; -vāda, 68, 70, 74, 82, 92-3, 106, 170, 181, 195, 232, 235, 269, 289; -vādin, 15, 82.
- Mūlas**, three akusala-, and three kusala-, 275; -bīja, 44.
- Metta**, 191, 245; -citta, 237.
- Mettā**, 247-8, 279, 280; -sahagata, 49, 51, 78, 223-4.
- Methuna**, 9, 88, 89, 95, 133, 235.
- Moneyya**, three, 220.
- Moha**, 146, 175, 182, 214, 217, 270-1, 275; -agati, 133, 182, 228; -aggi, 217.
- Yasa**, 260, 286; ayasa, 260, 286.
- Yebhuyyasikā**, 254.
- Yoga**, 176; four, 230, 276;

-khema, 123, 125; -khe-
makāma, 164.
Yonis, four, 230.
Yobbanamada, 220.

Rakkhasa, 176.
Rakkhā, 195, 203, 205-6;
-āvarana, 148.
Rajojalla, 158.
Ratanas, seven, 59, 75, 142
ff., 177.
Rattin-diva, 85, 86, 91.
Rasa, 71, 85, 102, 146, 234,
244-5, 250, 269, 281;
-aggasaggin, 144, 166;
-aggasaggita, 167; -āya-
tana, 243, 290; -taṇhā,
244, 280; -paṭhavī, 86,
90, 91; -sañcetanā, 244;
-saññā, 244; -haraṇin,
167.
Rāga, 146, 175, 217, 249,
270; adhamma-, 70,
71, 74; avigata-, 238;
rūpa-, arūpa, 234; -aggi,
217; -dosa-moha, 107,
108, 132.
Rājan, 44, 46, 59 ff.; origin
of, 93; 142 ff.; -isi, 60,
64; -kathā, 36, 54.
Rāsis, three, 217.
Rūpa, 102, 146, 212, 223,
225, 234, 238, 240, 244-
5, 250, 260-1, 269, 273,
275, 281, 286; -āram-
maṇa, 228; -upādāna,
233, 278; -upāya, 228;
-khandha, 233; -taṇhā,
216, 244, 280; -dhātu,
215, 275; -bhava, 216;
-rāga, 234; -sañcetanā,
244; -saññā, 224, 244,
253, 262-3, 265-6; -sañ-
ñin, 260; -saṃgaha,
threefold, 217.

Rūpin, 111, 139.

Roga, 182; -vyasana, 235.

Lakkhana, 142 ff.

Lajjava, 213.

Lābha, 260, 286, 289;
alābha, 260, 286; -anut-
tariya, 250, 281; -nān-
atta, 289; -macchariya,
234; -sakkāra - siloka,
43, 44, 46.

Lukhājivin, 44, 47.

Loka, 33, 72, 76, 109, 110,
135, 137-8, 141-2, 146,
148-150, 181, 184, 196,
224; idha-, 105; para-,
105, 264-5; -adhipa-
teyya, 220; -anukampā,
211-2, 271; -dhammas,
eight, 260; -dhātu, 114.

Lobha, alobha, 214, 275;
visama-, 70, 71, 74.

Lohita-kasiṇa, 268.

Vacī, parisuddha-, 217;
-kamma, 191, 245;
-duccarita, 52, 96, 111,
214, 217; -parama, 185-
6; -moneyya, 220; -su-
carita, 52, 96, 111, 145,
169, 215; -samācāra,
217; -soceyya, 219.

Vañcana, 176.

Vañcanika, 183.

Vaṇṇa, 68-9, 73-4, 77, 81,
86-7, 97, 108-11; four,
82-3; suvaṇṇa-, 143,
159; -macchāriya, 234.

Vatta-padas, seven, 9.

Vatthus, ārabhha-, eight, 256,
287; kathā-, three, 220;
kusīta-, eight, 255, 287;
nijjara-, ten, 291; nid-
desa-, seven, 252;
dāna-, eight, 258.

- Vadha, 176.
 Vadhaka-citta, 72, 73.
 Vanapattha, 38, 49, 54, 195.
 Vasin, 29.
 Vācā, 69, 70, 71, 74, 82, 96,
 97, 171, 173, 232, 269.
See Sammā-.
 Vādita, 183.
 Vāditar, 232.
 Vāyāma, *see* Sammā-.
 Vāyo, -kasina, 268; -dhātu,
 228, 247.
 Vikāla - visikhā - cariyānu-
 yoga, 182-3, 186.
 Vighāta, 249.
 Vicaya - sambojjhaṅga, 252,
 282.
 Vicāra, 222, 265-6; -matta,
 219.
 Vicikicchā, 49, 216, 234,
 269; -anusaya, 254,
 282; -kathamkathā-
 salla, 249-50; -nīva-
 raṇa, 234, 278; -saṃ-
 yojana, 254.
 Viceyyapekkhitar, 167, 168.
 Vijjā, 156, 214, 274; three,
 220, 275 (*see* Ñāṇa);
 -caraṇa-sampanna, 97,
 98, 237.
 Viññāṇa, 223-4, 228, 262-3,
 265, 276, 286; satānu-
 sāri-, 134.
 Viññāṇaṅcāyatana, 224, 262-
 3, 265-6; -upaga, 253.
 Viññāṇa, -upādāna, 234, 278;
 -kaṣiṇa, 268; -kāyas, six,
 243; -khandha, 233;
 -thitis, four, 228, seven,
 253, 282; -dhātu, 247;
 -sota, 105.
 Viññāta, 232.
 Viññuppasattha, 245.
 Vitakka, 104, 222-3, 265-6;
 three akusala-, 215;
 three kusala-, 215;
 eight MahāPurisa-, 287;
 kāma-, 226; vihimśā-,
 226; vyāpāda-, 226;
 -vicāra, 131.
 Vitthāra, 241.
 Vidugga, 27.
 Vidhās, three, 216.
 Vinaya, 55; amūlha, sati-,
 sammukha-, 254; -vādin,
 135, 175. *See* Dham-
 ma-vinaya.
 Vinicchaya, 289.
 Vinipātika, 253.
 Vinibandhas, five, 238.
 Vipatti, ditṭhi-, 213; sila-,
 213.
 Viparāmosa, 176.
 Vipariṇāma-dukkhatā, 216.
 Vipassanā, 213, 273.
 Vipāka, 150, 160, 163, 176,
 178; sukha-, 278.
 Vipula-dīgha paṇika, 150.
 Vibhajja, 229.
 Vibhava, -tanhā, 216, 275;
 -ditṭhi, 212.
 Vimutta, 97, 100, 133, 258-
 9; ubhato-bhāga-, 105,
 253; paññā-, 105, 254;
 saddhā-, 105, 254; -anut-
 tariya, 219; -āyatanas,
 five, 241, 279.
 Vimutti, 214, 274; ceto-, 78,
 102, 108, 132, 247-9,
 273; paññā-, 78, 102,
 108, 132 (*see* Sammā);
 -khandha, 229, 279;
 -ñāna-dassana - kkan-
 dha, 279; -paripācāni-
 ya, 243; -visuddhi, 288.
 Vimokha, 34, 35; eight, 230,
 262, 288.
 Virāga, 130-2, 136-7, 222,
 226; -saññā, 243, 251,
 253, 283, 290-1.

- Viriya, 113, 120, 221, 255-8; -ārambha, 252; -indriya, 239, 278; -bala, 229, 253; -samādhi, 77; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282.
- Vivatta, samvatta-, 109-11; -kappa, 51.
- Vivattati, 84.
- Vivattacchadda, 142 ff., 178.
- Vivāda-mūlas, six, 246.
- Viveka, 226.
- Vivekaja, 222.
- Visamyogas, four, 230, 276.
- Visamvādayitar, 171.
- Visata, 167, 168.
- Visavin, 170.
- Visācita, 167, 168.
- Visuddha, 52.
- Visuddhi, 274; ditṭhi-, 214; sīla-, 214.
- Visesa-bhāgiya, 272 ff., 277.
- Vihāras, three, 220; six satata-, 250, 281.
- Vihimsā, 226; -dhātu, 215; -vitakka, 215, 226; -samkappa, 215; -saññā, 215.
- Vihesā, 240, 248.
- Vītimissa-ditṭhi, 96, 97.
- Vīmamsā, 222; -samādhi, 77.
- Viraṅga-rūpa, 59, 142, 145-6.
- Vūpakattha, 76.
- Vūpakāsa, kāya-, citta-, 285.
- Vedanā, 58, 77, 130, 141, 221, 223, 240-1, 276, 286; three, 216, 275; -anupassin, 141; -upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -kāyas, six, 243; khandha, 233; -nānatta, 289.
- Vepulla, 221, 285.
- Vessa, 81 (origin of), 95-7.
- Vehāsa, 27.
- Vodāniya (dhammas), 57.
- Vossagga, 190-1, 226.
- Vohāras, anariya-, three groups of four, 232; ariya-, three groups of four, 232.
- Vyaggha, 25.
- Vyañjana, 127-9.
- Vyasanas, five, 235.
- Vyāpanna-citta, 82.
- Vyāpāda, 70-74, 226, 230, 234, 240, 248, 269; a°, 269; -dosa, 49; -dhātu, 215; -nīvaraṇa, 234, 278; -vitakka, 215, 226; -samkappa, 215; -saññā, 215.
- Sa-upadhika, 112.
- Saṃyama, 147.
- Saṃyojanas, three, 107-8, 132, 216; five, 107-8, 132; seven, 254; ud-dhambhāgiya, five, 234; six orambhāgiya, five, 234; pārikkhīna-bhava-, 133.
- Saṃvatta, -kappa, 51; -vatta, 109-11.
- Saṃvattati, 84.
- Saṃvara, 130; -padhāna, 225-6. *See* saṃvuta.
- Saṃvidhātar, 148.
- Saṃvibhāga, 191.
- Saṃvuta, 48-51, 97; cātu-yāma-saṃvara-, 48-51.
- Saṃvega, 214.
- Saṃsedaja-yoni, 230.
- Sakad-āgāmin, 107-8, 132, 255; -phala, 227, 277.
- Sakkāya, 216, 240; -ditṭhi, 216, 234; -nirodha, 216, 240; -nissaraṇa, 241; -samudaya, 216.
- Sagga, 52, 112, 146 ff., 187, 191, 235-6; -saṃvattanika, 66.

Samkappas, three akusala-, 215; three kusala-, 215; paripunna-, 42-3, 45-6; -nānatta, 289.

Samkilesa, 274.

Samkilesika (dhammas), 57.

Samkhā, 224.

Samkhāras, 221, 223, 283, 286; three, 217; -ārammaṇa, 228; -upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -khandha, 233; -ṭhitika, 211.

Samgaha, 245-6; -dukkhatā, 216; -vatthus, four, 152, 232.

Samgīti-pariyāya, 271.

Samgha, 5 (āhuneyya, dakhineyya, pāhuneyya), 102, 126, 128-9, 193, 227, 238, 244, 246-7, 280; miga-, 23-4; -anussati, 250, 280. *See* Buddha, Dhamma, and Samgha.

Sacca, four ariya-, 277; panunna-pacceka-, 269, 270; puthu-pacceka-, 270; -adhitthāna, 229; -patiñña, 171; -vādin, 170; -sandha, 170.

Sacchikaraniya (dhammas), four, 230.

Sacchikiriya, 255-6.

Sajjhāya, 241-2.

Saṅcicca, 133.

Samcetanā, atta-, para-, 231; -kāyas, six, 244.

Sañjitar, 29.

Saññā, 223, 286; three akusala, 215; three kusala, 215; five vimutti-paripācāniya, 243; seven, 253, 283; nine, 289; ten, 281; atthika-, 226; an-

atta-, 253; anicca-, 253; asubha-, 253; ākāsaṅkāyātana-, 266; ākiñcaññāyātana-, 266; ādinava-, 253; āloka-, 253; uddhumātaka-, 226; gandha-, 244; divā-, 223; dhamma-, 244; nānatta-, 253; nirodha-, 253; nevasaññā-nāsaññāyātana-, 266; paṭigha-, 253; pahāna-, 253; pulavaka-, 226; phoṭṭhabba-, 244; rasa-, 244; rūpa-, 244, 253; vicchiddaka-, 226; viññāṇaṅkāyātana-, 266; vinīlaka-, 226; virāga-, 253; sadda-, 244; -upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -uppāda, 33; six-kāyas, 244; -khandha, 233; -nānatta, 289; -veda-yita-nirodha, 262, 266.

Saññin, 111, 140.

Satthesana, 269, 270.

Saṭha, 246.

Sata, 49, 107, 113, 222, 250, 269, 279, 281; -arakkha, 269.

Satata-vihāras, six, 250, 281.

Sati, 31, 49, 213, 230, 270, 272-3; upaṭṭhita-, 252, 282, 287; muṭṭha-, 252, 282 (*see* Sammā); -anusāri-viññāna, 134; -indriya, 239, 278; -nepakka, 252, 268, 286; -paṭṭhānas, four, 101, 102, 127, 141, 221, 276, 284; -bala, 213, 229, 253; -sampajañña, 222-3; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 251, 282.

- Saṭimat, 58, 77, 141, 221-2, 276, 286.
 Sattāvāsas, nine, 263, 288.
 Sattussada, 144, 151.
 Satthar, 119-20 (*see* Budūha, Index I.), 123-4, 126.
 Sadeva-manussa, 76, 135.
 Sadevaka, 76, 135.
 Sadda, 102-4, 146, 234, 244-5, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 290; -taṇhā, 244, 280; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 244.
 Saddara, 57.
 Saddhammas, seven, 252, 282; -savana, 227, 274.
 Saddhā, 164, 165; -anusārin, 105, 254; -indriya, 239, 278; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -bala, 253; -vi-mutta, 105, 254.
 Sanidassana, 217.
 Santuṭṭhitā, 115.
 Santhāgāra, 207-9.
 Sandiṭṭhi - parāmāsin, 45, 247.
 Sandiṭṭhika, 5.
 Sandhātar, 171.
 Sannidhikāraka, 235.
 Sappatigha, 217.
 Sappurisa, -upassaya, 276; -dhammas, seven, 252, 283; -samseva, 227, 274.
 Sabrahmaka, 76, 135.
 Sabrahmacārin, 241-2, 245-6.
 Sama, 146-7, 229; -danta, 144, 177, 178; -vepākin, 166.
 Samagga, 172.
 Samaggi, 161.
 Samajjābhicarāṇa, 182-3, 186.
 Samana, 10, 11, 16 (origin of), 95-97, 130-3, 146, 150, 169, 175, 178, 265, 270 (*see* Gotama); -acala, 233; -paduma, 233; -parisā, 260; -punda-rika, 233; -Brāhmaṇa, 16, 17, 28, 33, 34, 44, 46, 47, 61, 66, 84, 99, 103-5, 108-9, 112-4, 137-40, 189, 191-2, 207, 258-9; -sukhumāla, 233.
 Samatha, 54, 213, 273; -nimitta, 213, 273.
 Samanuñña, 271.
 Samavattakkhandha, 144, 164, 165.
 Samavaya-saṭṭhesana, 269, 270.
 Samācāra, of the Tathāgata, threefold, parisuddhākāya, -vacī, -mano, 217; purisa-sīla-, 106; bhasa-, 106.
 Samādhis, three, 219, 274; four, 277; ceto-, 30, 273 (*see* Sammā-); pañcaṅgika - sammā-, 277; pañcañāṇika-sammā-, 278; -indriya, 239, 278; -khandha, 229, 279; -nimitta, 242; -parikkhāras, seven, 252; -bala, 213, 229, 253; -bhāvanā, 222-3; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282; -samvattanika, 245.
 Samādhija, 13.
 Samāna, -chandatā, 153; -sukha-dukkha, 187.
 Samānattatā, 152, 190, 192, 232.
 Samānetar, 160-1.
 Samāpatti, -kusalatā, 212; -vutṭhāna-kusalatā, 212.

- Samāraka, 76, 135.
 Samudaya, 227; dukkha-, 136.
 Samudda, 196, 198.
 Sampajañña, 213, 273.
 Sampajāna, 49, 58, 77, 103, 113, 141, 221-2, 224-5, 231, 235, 250, 269, 276, 281; -musā, 45, 47, 68, 133.
 Sampadā, ditṭhi-, 213; sila-, 213.
 Samparāyika, 130.
 Sampasādaniya, 116.
 Samphappalāpa, 69, 71, 74, 82, 175, 232, 269.
 Samphappalāpin, 82.
 Sambojjhaṅgas, seven, 106, 226, 251, 282.
 Sambodha, 130-2, 136-7; -gāmin, 264-5.
 Sambodhi, 113-4; -parāyana, 107-8, 132.
 Sambhata, 190.
 Sambheda, 72.
 Sammata, dhamma-, 89; mahājana-, 93; seṭṭha-, 94; hīna-, 94.
 Sammattas, eight, 255; -niyata, 217.
 Sammā, -ājīva, 176, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -kamanta, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -khīyitabba, 92; -garahitabba, 92; -ñāna, 271, 291; -ditṭhi, 52, 82-3, 96, 111, 252, 255, 269, 271, 286, 291; -ditṭhi-kamma, 96; -dukkhakkhaya-gāmin, 237; -padhāna, four, 102, 127, 221; -pabbājetabba, 92; -manasikāra, 30, 112; -vācā, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -vāyāma, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -vimutti, 271, 291; -samkappa, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -sati, 229, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -samādhi, 229, 255, 271, 286, 291; -sambodhi, 101, 135.
 Sammānana, 190.
 Sammuti, -ñāna, 226, 277; -thera, 218.
 Sayam, -kata, 137-8; -pabha, 28, 29, 84-85, 90.
 Saraṇa, 187, 190, 193; atta-, 58, 77.
 Saritar, 268, 286.
 Sallekhatā, 115.
 Savanānuttariya, 250, 281.
 Savicāra, 219, 222.
 Savitakka, 219, 222, 274.
 Sassata, 31, 32, 137-9; -vādas, three, 108.
 Sassamaṇa - brāhmaṇa, 76, 135.
 Sākāra-, 111.
 Sākhalya, 213.
 Sāciyoga, 176.
 Sāna (with enumeration of ascetic's clothing), 41.
 Sānucariya, 11.
 Sāpateyya, 190.
 Sāpekha, 43.
 Sāmaggī, 245-6.
 Sāmañña, 72, 74, 245; -phalas, four, 227, 277.
 Sāmaññatā, 145, 169.
 Sāmīci-paṭipanna, 119-121.
 Sārappatta, 48, 50, 51.
 Sāvaka, 47, 52, 117, 119, 120-5, 133, 227.
 Sāvikā, 123-6.
 Sāsava, 112.
 Sāhasākāra, 176.
 Sikkhā, 5, 238, 244, 246, 248; three, 219; -anut-

- tariya, 250, 281; -pada, 78, 266-7; five, 235; -samādāna, 252, 283.
- Sigāla, 24-26.
- Sippa, 156, 189; paṭiggahaṇa-, 189.
- Sitibhūta, 293.
- Sila, 164, 165, 227, 239, 245; evaṃ-, 99, 100; -anusati, 250, 280; -ālaya, 147; -khandha, 229, 279; -dhana, 163, 251, 282.
- Silabbata, -upādāna, 230; -parāmāsa, 216, 230, 234; -maya, 218; -vipatti, 213, 235; -vipanna, 236; -visuddhi, 214, 288; -vyasana, 235; -samādāna, 145, 169; -sampadā, 213, 235-6; -sampanna, 188, 192, 236.
- Silavat, 77, 236, 245, 259-60, 266, 285.
- Siha, king of beasts, 23; -pubbaddhakāya, 144, 164; -hanu, 144, 175.
- Sukata-kamma-kāraka, 191.
- Sukka, 230; -vipāka, 230.
- Sukha, 51, 61, 77, 78, 106, 108-111, 131, 146, 157, 187-8, 211, 218-20, 222, 228-9, 233, 241, 243, 251, 259-60, 262, 270-1, 275, 286, 288; pīti-, 265; phassa-, 238; middha-, 238; seyya-, 238; -indriya, 239; -upapatti, three, 218; -dukkha, 96, 138-9; pharanatā, 277; -phala, 166; -vipāka, 66, 229, 278.
- Sukhambiya, 147.
- Sukhallikānuyogas, four, 130-2.
- Sukhumacchavin, 143, 158.
- Sugata, 181-2, 184, 186-7; -atiritta, 24-26; -apa-dāna, 24-26. *See* Buddha.
- Sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 150, 152, 155, 163, 170, 174; three, 215; kāya-, vacī-, mano-, 111, 145, 169.
- Suciparivāra, 177, 178.
- Sujātagatta, 150.
- Suññata, 219.
- Suta, 135, 164-5, 191, 232, 241-2; asuta (and as-suta), 187; bahu-, 252, 282; sabba-sippa-, 189; -āvudhā, 219; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -maya, 219.
- Suduppadhamsiya, 176.
- Sudda, 81; origin of, 95-7.
- Suddhāvāsas, five, 237.
- Suppatinissaggin, 48.
- Suppatitṭhita-pāda, 143, 146.
- Sumana, 269.
- Surā, -meraya, etc., 182-3, 186, 195, 235.
- Suvanna-vaṇṇa, 143, 159.
- Suvimutta, -citta, 269, 270; -pañña, 269, 270, 271.
- Susamgahita-parijana, 190.
- Susamvihita-kammanta, 190.
- Susukka-dāṭha, 144, 177.
- Sussūsā, 189.
- Sūra, 59, 142, 145-6.
- Sekha, 218, 219.
- Soceyya, 147; three, 219.
- Soṇḍa, 183, 185.
- Sota, 102, 226, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; viññāna-, 105; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -dhātu, dibbā, 38, 281; -viññāna, 243; -viññeyya,

- 234 ; -samphassa, 243 ;
 -samphassaja, 244.
 Sotâpatti, -aṅgas, four, 227 ;
 -phala, 227, 277.
 Sotâpanna, 107, 108, 132,
 227, 255.
 Somanassa, 244 ; -indriya,
 239 ; -upavicāras, six,
 244 ; -domanassa, 222,
 270.
 Soracca, 213 ; khanti-, 61.
 Sovacassa, 267.
 Sovacassatā, 212, 274.
- Hatthâpalekhana, 40.
- Hadayaṅgama, 173, 174.
 Hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma,
 31.
 Hāna-bhāgiya, 272 ff., 277.
 Hita, 61, 211, 212, 214, 220,
 233, 243, 251, 266, 271 ;
 atta- and para-, 233 ;
 -anukampin, 149 ; -kā-
 ma, 164.
 Hiri, 212 ; -ottappa, 284-5 ;
 -dhana, 163, 251, 282 ;
 -bala, 253.
 Hirimat, 252, 282.
 Hīna, 106, 111, 112, 258-9 ;
 -dhātu, 215.
 Hetus, eight, 284.

Index III.

GĀTHĀS.

- AKATṬHAPĀKINAM sālim, 199.
Akkodhañ ca adhiṭṭhahi adāsi ca, 159.
Akkhambhiyo hoti agāram āvasam, 147.
Akkhitthiyo vāruni naccagītam, 184.
Akkhehi pibbanti, suram pivanti, 184.
Aṅgīrasassa nam' atthu, 196.
Aññaṃ anucaṅkamanam attānam, 25.
Aññaḍatthuharo, mitto 186.
Atisītam atiunham, 185.
Atha ce pabbajati bhavati vipāpo samaṇo, 179.
Atha ce pi pabbajati so manujo, 170.
Attha-dhamma- sahitam pure giram, 155.
Abhiyogino ca nipunā, 168.
Avivāda-vaddhana-kāriṃ ciraṃ, 172.
Asīti dasa eko ca, 197.
- Ito sā dakkhinā disā, 198.
Ito sā pacchimā disā, 198.
Idha mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā, 164.
- Utthāniako analaso, 192.
Upakāro ca yo mitto, 188.
Ubbham uppatita-loma-vāsaso, 155.
Ussūraseyyā paradārasevanā, 184.
- Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalam, 157.
Eto amitte cattāro, 186.
Ete kho saṅgahā loke, 192.
Ete pi mitte cattāro, 188.
Evan tam tattha jānanti, 196.
- Kumāra-vāhanam katvā, 200,
Kumbaḍhānam ādhipati, 198.

Kusalena samekkhasi, 197.
Konāgamanassa nam' atthu, 196.

Khajja-bhojjaṃ atha leyya sāyiyam, 152.
Khattiyo settho jane tasmim, 97, 98.

Gandhabba-nāgā vihagā catuppadā, 149.
Gandhabbāsura-sakka-rakkhasehi, 176.
Gihim pi santam upavattati jano, 171.
Gihī pi dhaññena dhanena vadḍhati, 165.
Geham āvasati ce tathā-vidho, 155.
Geham āvasati naro apabbajja, 160.

Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya, 188.
Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 188.
Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno, 150, 153.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 182 (twice).

Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, 197.

Ñātihi mittehi ca bandhavehi, 165.

Taṃ lakkhanaññū bahavo samāgatā, 171.
Taṃ veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo, 178.
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbam, 160.
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbam uppajji, 176.
Taṃ kammam katvā kusalam sukhudrayam, 157.
Tathā hi cakkāni samanta-nemīni, 149.
Tath' eva so sigālakam anadi, 25, 26.
Tasmā mahattam papponti, 192.
Tassa ca nagarā ahu, 200.
Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-gihī ca pabbajitā ca, 179.
Tuṇḍikīre pacitvāna, 200.
Tulaya paviceyya cintayitvā, 163.
Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna, 198, 199.
Tena so sucariteṇa kammunā, 155.
Ten' āhu naṃ abhinipunā vicakkhanā, 167.
Ten' eva so sugatim upecca modati, 166.

Dasuttāraṃ pavakkhāmi, 272.
Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 192.
Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam pi ca, 153.
Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā, 192.
Dūrato va namassanti, 197.

- Na ca visatam na ca visācitam, 168.
 Na tam gihissa pi tadattha-jotakam, 152.
 Na divā suppanāsilena, 185.
 Na pāninā na ca pana daṇḍa-leddunā, 166.
 Namo te purisājañña, 198, 199.
 Navanavatiyo, 201,
 Nāgānaṃ ādhipati, 199.
 Nāṭapuriyā, 200.
- Paccesanto pakāsentī, 201.
 Paññā-paṭilābha-katena kammunā, 158.
 Paṇḍito silasampanno, 188, 192.
 Paṭibhogiyāni manujesu idha, 170.
 Pabbajam pi ca anoma-nikkamo, 156.
 Pasum ekakhuraṃ katvā, 200.
 Pahūta-putto bhavati tathā-vidho, 162.
 Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 182.
 Pāpamitto pāpasakho, 184.
 Piyadassano gihī pi santo, 168.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo, 198, 199.
 Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu ahu, 169.
 Purisavāhanaṃ katvā, 200.
 Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu, 148, 158, 161.
- Bahuttarā pabbajitassa iriyato, 162.
 Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇaññū, 163.
 Bhavati parijanassa vo vidheyyo, 154.
 Bhavati yadi gihī ciraṃ yapeti, 151.
 Bhutvāna bheke khala-mūsikāyo, 26.
 Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti, 188.
- Manussā tattha jāyanti, 199.
 Marana-vadha-bhayattano veditvā, 150.
 Mahā-yasaṃ samparivārayanti nam, 149.
 Mātā pitā disā pubbā, 191.
 Mārīsa Mahārājassa, 201.
 Micchājivaṇ ca avassaji samena, 177.
- Yato uggacchati suriyo, 196.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati, 173.
 Yadi ca jahati sabba-kāma-guṇa-bhogam, 154.
 Yam disaṃ abhipāleti, 197.
 Yassa c'uggate suriye, 196.
 Yassa c'oggacchamānassa, 198.
 Ye cāpi nibbutā loke, 196.

- Yena Petā pavuccanti, 197.
 Yo ca sītañ ca unhañ ca, 185.
 Yo vārunī adhañ akiñcano, 185.
 Rañño hoti bahujano suci-parivāro, 178.
 Ramati nacca-gītehi, 197.
 Rahado pi tattha gambhīro, 198.
 Rahado pi tattha Dharaṇī nāma, 201.
 Rājā hoti suduppadhamsiyo manuj-into, 176.
 Laddhā mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ tato caviya, 178.
 Labhetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā, 192.
 Lābhī acchādana-vattha-mokkha-pāpuraṇānaṃ, 160.
 Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ, 198, 199.
 Vipassissa nam' atthu, 195.
 Veditvā so sucaritassa phalaṃ, 170.
 Vebhūtiyaṃ sahita-bheda-kāriṃ, 172.
 Vessabhussa nam' atthu, 195.
 Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā, 147.
 Sagge vedayati naro sukhapphalāni, 178.
 Saṅgāhako mittakaro, 192.
 Sace ca pabbajjam upeti tādiso, 147, 157.
 Sace na pabbajjam upeti tādiso, 158.
 Sace pabbajjam upeti tādiso, 159.
 Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu, 171.
 Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame, 147.
 Satta-v-ussade idhādhiyacchati, 152.
 Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā, 165.
 Samanta-nemīni sahaśārāni ca, 149.
 Sasiha-pubbaddha-susaṅghito ahu, 165.
 Sa hi ca pana ṭhito anonaṃanto, 163.
 Sippesu vijjā-caraṇesu kammaṃsu, 156.
 Siho ti attānaṃ samekkhiyānaṃ, 25.
 Sugatisu so phala-vipākaṃ, 168, 173.
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhinhaso, 198, 199.
 Subhujo susu susaṅghito sujāto, 150.
 Setā susukkā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, 171.
 So tena kammena divaṃ samakkami, 147, 149, 161.
 Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, 200.
 Hitāṃ deva-manussānaṃ, 196.
 Hoti pānasakhā nāma, 184.

END

DIGHA NIKAYA

PART III